

SELECT and CHOICE
OBSERVATIONS
Concerning all the
ROMAN and GREEK
Emperors.

The first Eighteen
By EDWARD LEIGH, M. A.
Of Magdalen-Hall in Oxford:

The others added by his Son
HENRY LEIGH, M. A.
also of the same House.

Also Certain Choice *French Proverbs*,
Alphabetically disposed and Englished
added by the same *Edward Leigh*.

The Second Edition, Corrected, and much Enlarged.

L O N D O N,
Printed by R. Davenport for John Williants
at the Crown and Globe in S. Paul's Church-
yard, 1663.

SELECT and CHOICE
OBSERVATIONS
Concerning all the
ROMAN and GREEK
Emperors.

By EDWARD LEIGH, M.A.
Of Magdalen-Hall in Oxford.
The others added by his Son
HENRY LEIGH, M.A.
Also of the same House.
Also Certain Choice French Proverbs,
Alphabetically disposed and Englished,
added by the same Edward Leigh.

The second Edition, Corrected, and much Enlarged.

L O N D O N.
Printed by R. Baskett for John Williams
at the Crown and Globe in St. Paul's Church-
yard, 1693.

766

THE E



TO THE
RIGHT WORSHIPFUL

and his loving Father

HENRY LEIGH

Esquire.

Loving Father :



O W much I am ob-
liged unto you
both for my being
and well-being, I
desire now to testi-
fy to the world ; for
equite your love and
not within the sphear
ity, yet since the A-
mmandeth Children
equite their Parents,

* Quicquid est,
quod dat Patri
Filium, utique
minus est, quia
hanc ipsam
dandi faculta-
tem Patri
debet. Seneca
lib. 3. de Be-
neficiis. Tri-
bus & Deo
non possumus
retribuere æ-
qualia Arist.
8. Ethic.
2. perit. 2.
2. de 2. Symp-
to Tim. 5. 4.

A 3

and

THE EPISTLE

* The Fowl
which teach-
eth children
to requite
their Parents
is the Stork
from
εοργη
natural affect-
ion, and she
is called
παργος;
hence cometh
εντιπελαρ-
γων when
children stu-
dy to requite
their Parents

and Nature it self hath taught the
unreasonable * Creatures this les-
son; I shall endeavour, (God as-
sisting me with his grace) to pay
that three-fold debt, of rever-
ence, obedience, and gratitude,
which all children owe to their
Parents : As *Æschines* therefore,
when he saw his fellow-Scholars
give great gifts to *Socrates* (be-
ing poor, and have nothing else
to bestow) did give himself to
Socrates, professing to be whol-
ly devoted unto him : so I shall
ever devote my self unto your
service, to whom (next under
God) I owe my self, and those
abilities I have, both natural, and
which through Gods blessing up-
on your liberal education, by
a double apprenticeship in two *
famous and flourishing Societies
I have acquired. To expresse
therefore

Magdalen-8
Walkin Oz-
ford and the
Middle Tem-
ple in London.

DEDICATORY.

therefore my due observance, and gratefull recognition of your former care, and cost, and withal to give you some account of the fruitfull spending of my time, I here present unto you some *Choice Observations* concerning the *twelve first Cæsars, Emperors of Rome.* A work (as I conceive) both delightful, and useful, and therefore to you (I hope) not unwelcome; as Geographers express the whole world in a little Map, so have I laboured Graphically to describe these great Monarchs of the world in a little model, neither strictly tying my self to any one Historian, nor relating all the passages of their lives, but excerpting out of the most principal * Authors, such things of them as were most memorable. Amongst all which Writers

(though

* Tertul.
Euseb. Eccles.
Hist. Josephus.
Plutarch.
Tacit. Hist. &
Annal. Aurel.
Vell. Eutropi-
us, Pliny, Sols-
mus, Seneca,
Macrobi. Sa-
turn. Suetoni-
us, with Ca-
saub. Animad-
vers. Eras.
Aynher. &
Chiliad.

THE EPISTLE

* *Est oratio*

*Taciti mirum
in modum ar-
guta, & pru-
dentia plena.*

*Bodin. l. 4. de
Method. Hist.*

* *Mr. William
Pemble.*

* *Suetonius*

Tranquillus

Gracorum &

Latinorum

scriptorum di-

ligentissimus,

atq; incorrup-

tissimus, res

duodecim Cæ-

sarum videtur

mibi integer-

rime exponere;

qui in optimis

Principibus

nec vitia, nec

suspiciones vi-

torum tacet:

in pessimis vero

colores virtu-

um non dissi-

mulat.

Ludov. Vivès

de tradend.

Discipl. lib. 3.

Tranquillus

aqualiter fluit,

rebusque unce

addidit orati-

onis ornamen-

ta non negli-

gens, sed secu-

ris praeferit.

Tamen hunc ipsum ornatum velut umbram non id agens trahit. Fa-

ulian. Strada. lib. 2. Prolos. Histor.

(though I confess *Tacitus* his stile is elegant, & full of wise senten-
tious * Apophtheg.) I have chief-
ly followed *Suet.* 1. because my
worthy * Tutor (whose memory I
shall ever honour) made choicce-
specially (of that History) to read
to his Pupils. 2 Because his Phrase
is pure and polite, and himself a
faithful Historian: Of whom it is
recorded (as I think) by *Erasmus*,
that he wrote the lives of the
Romane Emperors, *prorsus ea*
libertate, qua ipsi vixerunt, with
the same freedom that they lived.
Alex. ab Alex. Genial. dier. lib. 1.
e. 1. calleth him sincerissimum
scriptorem, and *Ludov. * Vivès,*
inconcruptissimum. And I desire to
write as freely and unpartially
of them, since I may say of them
all, as *Tacitus* doth of some of
them

them

DEDICATORY

them, that they were *Mihi nec be-*
neficio nec injuria cogniti; only I
 shall herein fail, that I write not
 of these Emperors, *Stylo Imper-*
ratorio, with a high and lofty stile.
Julius Caesar is here placed in the
 forefront, he being the first Em-
 peror. *Ab Imperio dictus Im-*
perator, cui commissa erat belli
administratio. Ut perpetuum Im-
peratoris nomen alicui assignare-
tur, id ab Julio Cæsare originem
traxit, quem Suetonius tradit
prænomen id perpetuum a Senatu

accepisse. A Julio Imperatoris ap-
pellatio ad successores derivata.
Vossii etymologieon lingua latine.

For this title was at the first given
 unto him, that had fought valiant-
 ly for his Country, and slain many
 enemies; *Julius* * *Caesar* (having
 brought the greatest part of the
 then known world into the sub-
 jection

* Nature
 meant *Cæsar*
 for a Conquer-
 tor, when
 she gave him,
 both such
 courage, and
 such confidence,
 both which
 put *Marius*
 into amaze.
 They which durst
 speak to
 him, (said he)
 were ignorant
 of his greatness;
 and they which
 durst not, were
 so of his goodness.

THE EPISTLE

jection of the Romans) was the first that was saluted by the title of absolute Emperor, and all the Emperors succeeding were called *Imperatores & Cæsares* from him, *Mat. 22. 21.* Yet because he ruled but a few months, and because the monarchical Government was in its vigour under *Augustus*, others make *Augustus* the first of the Romane Emperors, and *Augustus* the last. *Dunbar* in his fifth *Century of Epigrams* hath these verses of *Julius Cæsars* and *Pope Gregories* reforming the Kalendar.

*Cæsar Gregoriusque annum dum
jure reformant,
Deformant regni res sine jure, sui
Scilicet antiqui facies a Cæsare regni
Versa est, a Papa Pristina religio
Mala reformari civilem a Cæsare
flammam;*

Malo

DEDICATORY.

MaloreformatamGregoriiq;fidem.

The Emperors after *Julius Cæ-*
far were called *Augusti*, from
Octavius, the second Roman
Cæsar, who revived the good
 laws, and reformed the bad. But
 the Emperors succeeding him,
 having more care to be great
 than good, rather raged than
 reigned, and the decrees of some
 of them *viz. Tiberius* and *Caligula*,
 are wittily termed *furores non*
judicia. Quatuor Principes ferro
interempti, (saith *Tacitus* in his
 History) four of these Emperors
 were slain with the Sword, *Gal-*
ba, Otho, Vitellius, Domitian:
 which three first *Plutarch* compa-
 reth (in regard of their short
 reign) to Kings in a Tragedy,
 which last no longer than the time
 that they are represented on the
 stage. *Julius Cæsar*, and *Caligula*

were

Imperatores
omnes ad Vitell-
ium præcipue
Cæsarum ge-
nus, adeo li-
ris exculsi fue-
rant, ut nican-
tiis vitis Au-
gusto excepto
nimii fuissent,
tant a dores mi-
nora flagitis
recessissent. *Aurel.*
Victor. in
Vitellio. Vide
Grotii Epist.
Principi Cæ-
leo, Martiano
Capella De
nuptiis Phi-
lologia
Mercurii præ-
fixam.

THE EPISTLE

** Augustus* were also slain, *Claudius*, and *Ti-*
berius were poisoned, *Nero* slew him-
self; *Augustus* dyed in a comple-
ment; *Tiberius* in dissimulation;
Calba with a sentence; *Vespasian*
with a jest, yet he died peacea-
bly in his Bed, which no Empe-
ror since *Augustus* ever did.
 The * Heathens shadowed the
 sting of conscience by the Eagle
 or Vulture that fed upon the
 heart of *Promathens*, and by the
 three Virgins which they called
 Furies, following men in a hide-
 ous form, with burning torches in
 their hands, which some of the
 worst of these Heathen Empe-
 rors really felt after their bloody
 cruelties, and verified that old
 Maxime; "he must needs fear ma-
 ny, whom many fear." * *Caligula*
 (though he contemned the gods
 as they called them) yet at the
 least

** Augustus* dyed in a comple-
ment; *Tiberius* in dissimulation;
Calba with a sentence; *Vespasian*
with a jest, yet he died peacea-
bly in his Bed, which no Empe-
ror since *Augustus* ever did.
 The * Heathens shadowed the
 sting of conscience by the Eagle
 or Vulture that fed upon the
 heart of *Promathens*, and by the
 three Virgins which they called
 Furies, following men in a hide-
 ous form, with burning torches in
 their hands, which some of the
 worst of these Heathen Empe-
 rors really felt after their bloody
 cruelties, and verified that old
 Maxime; "he must needs fear ma-
 ny, whom many fear." * *Caligula*
 (though he contemned the gods
 as they called them) yet at the
 least

DEDICATORY

east thundering and lightening
 would run under his bed, an
 ver his head. *Nero* that monster
 of Mankind having killed his Mo-
 ther *Agrippina*, could never after
 endure the worm and sting of
 conscience for his foul fact, but
 confessed that he was often haun-
 ted with the apparition of his mo-
 thers Ghost, and tormented also
 with scourges, and burning tor-
 ches of the Furies. We may take
 notice of many Moral vertues
 also in the best of these Heathens.
Julius Caesar, Augustus, Vespasi-
an, and Titus that mirror of hu-
 manity, and see in them the truth
 of that old Maxime, *Magistratus*
virum indicat "a place sheweth
 the man; and it sheweth some to
 be better, some to be worse. It
 was said of *Caligula*, that there
 was never better servant and
 worse

* *Dion'in*
Nerone.
 Our English
 Chronicles
 report of King
Richard the
 third, that
 having imbru-
 ed his hands
 in the Blood
 of two Orient
 Princes, he ne-
 ver after had
 quiet in his
 mind, his bo-
 dy was privi-
 ly fenced, his
 hand ever up-
 on his Dagger,
 his counte-
 nance grim &
 ghastly, his
 sleep unquiet,
 for he rather
 slumbered than
 slept. The
 night before
 the Battel
 fought in Bos-
 worth-
 Field, he
 dreamed a
 terrible
 dream.
Credo non erat
somnium, sed
Conscientia
scelerum. Po-
lyd. Virgil.

THE EPISTLE, &c.

worse Master: *Omnium consensu*
capax Imperii; nisi imperasset
saith Tacitus of Galba: but of
Vespasian he saith, *Solus Impera-*
torum Vespasianus mutatus in me-
lius. But lest I shall be upbra-
ded, with the City of Myndus
for making my Porch too big,
here will I cast Anchor, ever re-
maining

Your dutiful Son
as command,
EDWARD LEIGH

ns
ter
o
ra
me
ra
us
ig
re
he
be
it
de
o
it
it
H
y
is
L
it
as
as
as
as



Cesar was M. A. Augustus's son: impious
Tiberius was: Caligula's son
Claudius was Tiberius's Nephew's son
Gallus, Aulus, Octavian's son: Vitellius's son
Vespasian's son: Domitian's son
Then had: Domitian's son: and
Blood
Dr. Hobbes's son: of the old, 1618



John



*Cæsar was War ; Augustus Peace ; impure
Tiberius was ; Caligula past cure.*

*Claudius was Dotard ; Nero beastly mad :
Galba stale ; Otho trim ; Vitellius Swad.*

*Vespasian's shrewd and base ; Titus more
good
Than bad : Domitian is Pride, Lust, and
Blood.*

Dr. Holiday's Survey of the World, Lib. 8.



Julius



Julius Caesar.



He *Julii* were so called (saith *Gen. di. lib.*
Alex. ab Alex.) a prima bar- 1. a. 9. 15a
ba lanugine, from the first in *Gr.* (saith
wooll or down of the he) signifieth
beard. Others think the *Primam in*
name of the *Julii* came *mento lanugis*
from *Julus Ascanius*, the Son of *Aeneas*. *nem.*

At puer *Ascanius*, cui nunc cognomen *Iulo*. *Virg. lib. 2.*
He reformed the *Kalendar* which was then *Aeneid.*
confused, and framed the whole year just *Annum ad cur-*
unto the course of the Sun, that it should *sum Solis ac-*
contain 365 daies, and appointed that e- *commodavit*
very fourth year a whole day should be in- *Sueton.*
serted. Therefore we call our year *Annum*
Julianum, and the *Kalendar* which we use
Calendarium Julianum; and that Month *He was born*
which was by them called *Quintilis*, be- *in that month*
cause it was the fifth Month, is now cal- *Macrob. Sa-*
led *July* in honour of him. *turn. cap. 12.*

A

For

2. Choice Observations.

For his other name *Cesar*, there are different opinions of the original of it. Some derive it à *caesio oculis*, from his grey eies. But *Suetonius* * refuses that, and saith he had black eies. Others say he was so called à *Casario*, from a birth of hair with which he was born. Some say he was * cut out of his Mothers womb : although *Festus Pompeius* thinks such are rather to be called *Casones*, and *Casandon* * rejecteth that Etymologie. *Postellus* in his introduction, in *Chaldaic. Ling. &c.* saith the first *Cesar* could not be denominated, à *Caso matris utero*, cum id nomen ante illum *Casagen. dier. l. 1. rem, qui secūa matre in lucem prodit, pro c. 9. Brechtman Rege jam diu usurpatum sit. Casam nomine de Orig. Ling. insignes plures extiterunt, e quibus Caso Fabius, Caso Quintius. Viros autem Casares à Math. Theor. Caso matris utero, qui nec a matribus nati Hist. Theor. sunt, tradunt. Plin. Hist. Nat. l. 7. c. 9. Et Praef. in Jul. Valer. Prob. Unde et Caesaris nomen ortum Cas. cap. 1. sumpsisse sunt qui opinentur, ut Ael. Spartian Et Commentar. in Ael. Vero et Serv. in Aen. 10. alii tamen Schild. in Suet. in alia gentibus. Gatak. Annos. in Lib. 4. Marci Antonini Imperatoris. Others derive it à *Caso Elephanto*, from his Grand-fathers killing an Elephant, which in the Carthaginian tongue is called *Casae*. *Sigonius* speaks much of it, but so that it should seem to be ambiguous fides, and therefore I shall leave it undetermined.*

He was tall (a) of stature, white and clear of complexion, somewhat full-faced, his limbs were well trussed, & in good plight, his

* *Sueton. de-*
scribes him to
have been, Ni-
gris vegetisque
oculis micanti-
buz, of a black
quick spark-
ling eie.

* *Primus Ca-*
sar, à Caso Ma-
tris utero di-
xit.

* *Animadvers.*
in Sueton. A-
lex. ab Alex.
Gen. dier. l. 1.
c. 9. Brechtman
de Orig. Ling.
Latin. vide
Christiani
Math. Theor.
Hist. Theor.
Praef. in Jul.
Cas. cap. 1.
Et Commentar.
Schild. in Suet.
zonium.

(a) *Forma om-*
nium civium
excellenssi-
mus, vigore a-
nimi acervi-
mus, multocen-
ria effusissimus.
Paterculus.

his eyes black, lively, and quick. He was
also very treachful, ſaving that in his lar-
get daies he was given to ſaine, and Twbon
ſuddenly. *Comitiali quoque morbo bis inter*
res agendas correptus eſt; ſaith Suetonius
twice in the miſt of his Martiall affaires
he was ſurprized with the falling ſoleneſs,
which he ſileth *Morbum comitiale*, either
becauſe it chiefly invadeth, and ſelzeth on
men in *Comitia*, in popular Aſſemblies, or
becauſe their *Comitia*, their Parliaments
or Aſſemblies were diſſolved, and broke
up by occaſion thereof, if any chanced to
fall ſick of that diſeaſe, they reputing ſuch
an accident to be a ſmiſter preſage.

Eſt Morbi ſpecies ſubiti cui nomen ab illo eſt;
Quod fieri nobis ſuffragia juſta reoſant;
Sæpe et animi membris æri languore caduch;
Conſilium populi labeſ horrenda dirimit.
deſtandū eſt, vel quia divinitus immititur. Dicitur etiam
quia Hercules eo laboraviſſe; item vulgo caducus. Lipſius.

In Eloquence and warlike feats together, See *Plinius*
he either equalled, or excelled the glory
of the very beſt. *Natural Hiſt.*
1. 7. c. 25.

Eloquentia attingit ſummorum gloriam; re
militari exceſſit. Lipſius.

Cæſar qui ne ſcatis moins bien faire, que bi-
en dire.

Cæſar who knows as well to write, as fight.

He held a Sword in one hand, and a
Book in the other, with this Motto, *Ex u-*
troque Cæſar, Emperor by both.

rum, ex pacis reſſe poſſit gubernari. Juſtini. Præm.

Sex inter res
gerendas. J. C.
cum aciem or-
dinaret. Pla-

Whiles he
was ſetting
his Army in
battel array.

Fuchſ. Inſtit.
Medic. 1. 30.

ſeſt. r. c. 11.
Plato morbum
divinum appel-
lar, quia oſcu-

pat in nobis di-
vinæ particu-
lam aure. Alii
morbum ſa-
crum, vel quia

Heracles eo laboraviſſe; item vulgo caducus. Lipſius.

Imperatoriam
Majeſtatem
non ſolum ar-

mis decoratam;
ſed etiam legi-
bus oportet eſſe
armatam, ut
utrumque tem-
pus & bello-

4 Choice Observations

He was counted the second man for Eloquence in his time, and gave place to the first, because he would be the first and chiefest man of war, and Authority. *Julius Caesar*, *Stoliger* writeth thus of him: *Dua sunt aquila sole in natura rerum; altera bellice laudis, altera literarie; illa potentie, hec sapientie; Caesar & Aristoteles*. *Exercit. 94. Sect. 2.*

Summis Oratoribus amulsi. Tacit. He was *Cicero's* rival in Eloquence.

** Illum omnium fere Oratorum latine loquentem* *Paterculus* reckoning up the famous wits of those times, saith, *Et proximum Ciceroni Caesarem*. Nay *Cicero* himself in his Catalogue of Orators to *Brutus*, ** saith*, He cannot see any to whom *Caesar* might give place, and he highly commends him in his Oration pro *Marcello*. *Est ejus viri pura oratio, sine fuce ac calami stric ornata, vel Romanis, vel Atticis Musis dignissima*. *Lipius*. *Aulus Gellius* scribit *Caesarem* sermonis fuisse prater alios suae aetatis castissimum.

Ludov. Viv. l. 3. de tradend. Discipl. He left Commentaries of his own Acts, touching the *Gaul* war, and the Civil war between *Pompey* and him. Commentaries (saith *B. De Vigenere* in his annotations on *Caesars* Comment. of the *Gaul* war) are little particular memories which one makes either for himself, or for another, containing only the principal heads of the deeds and acts, of which he will after write a History at his better leisure: *Caesars* Commentaries, (*Sr. Francis Bacon* ** saith*) is the best History of the world. *King James* exhorting his Son to the

** Advance of Learn. Bacon. Sup. l. 2. Commentarios quosdam scripsit rerum suarum valde quidem probandos; nudi enim sunt, recti, & venusti: sanos quidem homines a scribendo deterruit. Cicero de Clar. Orat.*

the study of History, above all prophane Writers, commendeth this Book of Caesars to his reading, both for the sweet flowing of the stile, and the worthiness of the matter it self. *Qui non minor rerum suarum praece fuerit quam earundem actor;* saith Grotius in his Epistle to the Prince of Condee, prefixed to *Martianus Capella*. He saith there also that he wrote excellent Tragedies, and most large commendations of *Hercules*, of *Grammar*, and his own journies most elegantly, and highly commends his *Anticatores*.

He was a famous Mathematician, and diligent in that study, as *Lucan* writes of him.

Media inter praetia semper Stellarum, caelique plagis superisque vacavi.

He could at one time read and write, hear and indite, and if he did nothing else, he could dictate to 7 Actuaries or Penmen at once.

We ought to admire two things in him, which he had to perfection, and which render a Commander excellent; viz. that he forecast and provided for all things which might either further or hinder his design before he undertook it; and that in the very execution he failed not to take his advantage when occasion presented it, or to remedy upon the instant such unexpected accidents as beset; wherein he hath been inimitable. The Duke of Rohan's Observ. upon Caesars Comment, L.6.

He was
to succeed
all the time
because
careless
wonder-works
ascent:
the not the
books and
by the manifest
the thing as a time
How could the
eye in use for
should be also
attention & writing
at the same time
a great time
and could have
and a distinct
thing at
over

Scribere & legere simul, dicere, & audire accepimus: Epistolas vero tantarum rerum quaternas pariter librarii distare, aut, si nihil alind ageret, septenas. Pli-
ny's Natural Hist. l.7.c.25.

Choyce Observation

Anthony De Baudole hath paralleled **Cæsar** and **Henry the fourth King of France**. Both had (saith he) very high conceptions; a solid judgement; resolute execution; both were valiant, provident, firm to their designs; undertaking with confidence; guiding it with dexterity; overcoming all with valour. *See more there.*

In his Enterprizes he was both valiant and fortunate, and therefore singled out for an *Idea* or pattern of an absolute General, especially for four military properties very resplendent in him. Firstly, laboriousness in his affairs. Secondly, courage in his dangers. Thirdly, industrious contriving of what he undertook. Fourthly, quick dispatch in accomplishing what he had once begun.

Speed Chron.

Nam Cæsar in omnia præcepit.
Nil actum credens, si quid superisset agendum.
Lucan. **Quintus Curtius** speaking of **Alexander the Great**, saith, *Nullam virtutem Regis istius magis quam celeritatem laudaverim.* I can commend no vertue more in this King than **Speed**.

In eleven dales he marched with his army six hundred miles.

Suetonius affirmeth, that **Cæsar** did ever march foremost before his Troops, and most commonly bare-headed; and on foot, whether the Sun shined, or he rained. **Tully** reports of him, that he was never heard to say to his Soldiers, *Te illo,* go forth thither, as they should go forth upon

upon service, and he carry behind in his Tent; but * *Venite hic*, Come ye hither. * As you see me do, so do ye. *Judg. 7.*
 17. One saith the like of *Trajan*, that in all hazards and perils he never said unto his Captains Go, but let us go: Do, but let us do.

— *Ignave, venire* Lucan.
Te Caesar, non ire jubet. l. 3. v. 487.

Pertinax was wont to say to his Soldiers *Militamus*; and *Severus Septimius, Laboremus*: *Livy* bringeth in *Valerius Corvinus* thus speaking; *Facta mea, non dicla vos milites sequi volo, sed disciplinam modo, sed exemplum etiam a me petere.* The two principal men of the world, *Alexander* and *Caesar*, have slain each of them (as *Pliny* reporteth) more than a million of men.

Under his conduct were slain eleven hundred fourscore and two thousand enemies. He fought in pitched field two and fifty times, saith *Solinus*, fifty saith *Pliny*, and never was so much as in any hazard save only twice. *Signis collatis quinquagies dimicavit.*

He conquered all *France*, *Germany*, discovered us *Britains*, and made us Tributary; and triumphed five times in *Rome* with unspeakable admiration. *Plin. Natural. Hist. lib. 7. c. 25.* He took 1000 Towns, conquered 300 Nations.

It is observable, that in all his wars he hath alwaies been inferiour to his enemies in number; for which cause he hath alwaies helped himself by fortifications, more than even any other hath done; which he made much the better, when he found himself not sufficiently strong to give battel, as he was a long time in *Africa*: insomuch that *Scipio* wondred at his

coldness; nevertheless he alwaies continued his Soldiers in exercise, and himself exercised new levyed men, and entred them by small skirmishes, wherein by his industry for the most part he had the best, and alwaies attempted something upon his enemy. The Duke of Rohan's *Observ.* on *Cæsars Comm. L. 5.*

*Suetonius. Nec
vanæ de se præ-
dicationis est Cæ-
sar, ante vi-
sum hostem
esse quam vi-
sum. L. Flor.*

*Tam celer in agendo & consulta exe-
quendo, ut persepe nuntios de se prævenierit.* He is renowned for his celerity in doing, and preventing the very report of his coming.

Cæsar hath made himself as much re- doubted and admired by the great works which he caused his Soldiers to make, as by his great Battels. The Duke of Ro- han's treatise of *Modern War. c. 41.*

Having overcome King *Pharnaces*, and being desirous to advertise one of his friends of his quick expedition in dis- patching that war, he only wrote three words unto *Anitius* at Rome, *Veni, vidi, vi- ci*, I came, I saw, I overcame.

Charles the first Emperor of Germany said, *Veni, vidi, Deus vicit.* *Surius in bello Germanico.*

Suetonius.

He never put enemy to flight but he discamped him, and drave him out of the field: By this means he gave them whom he had once discomfited no time to be- think themselves.

now were touched, they were invincible, and would so desperately, and with such fury venture themselves, that no man was able to abide them.

A private Soldier of his fought so valiantly in Britain, that by his means he saved the Captains, which otherwise were in great danger to have been cast away (being driven into a Bogg;) then marching with great pain through the mire and dirt, half swimming, and half a foot, in the end he got to the other side, but left his shield behind him: *Cesar* wondering at his noble courage, ran to him with joy to embrace him; but the poor Soldier hanging down his head, the water standing in his eyes, fell down at *Cesar's* feet, and besought him to pardon him for leaving his Target behind him.

Petronius being taken by *Scipio*, he said he would give him his life; but he answered him again, that *Cesar's* Soldiers did not use to have their lives given them, but to give others their lives; and with these words he drew his sword and thrust himself through.

Cesar at *Alexandria* being busie about the assault and winning of a Bridge, was driven by a sudden fall of the enemies to take a Boat, and many besides making hast to get into the same, he leapt into the sea, and by swimming almost a quarter of a mile recovered the next ship, bearing up his left hand all the while, for fear

Plutarch's
Lives.

fear the writings he held therein should take wet, and drawing his rich coat-of-armor after him by the teeth, because the enemy should not have it as a spoil.

Beholding advisedly the Image or portraiture of Alexander the Great in the Temple of Hercules at Cales, at the sight thereof he fetched a deep sigh, as being ashamed that he had yet performed no memorable act at those years, wherein Alexander had conquered the whole World.

Scipionem, præterea civitatis nostræ præclaros viros solitos ira dicere, cum majorum imagines intuerantur, vehementissime sibi animum ad virtutem accendi; scilicet non ceram, illam, neque figuram, tantam vim in sese habere; sed memoria rerum gestarum eam flammam egregiis viris in pectore crescere, neque prius sedari, quam virtus eorum famam atque gloriam adaquaverit. Salust. in Bello Jugurthino.

He was very much disquieted and dismayed with a dream the very night before, (for he imagined in his sleep that he had carnal company with his Mother;) the Diviners and Wizards incited him to the hopes of most glorious achievements, making this exposition of his dream, that thereby was portended unto him the sovereignty of the whole World; for his Mother whom he saw under him, betokened the subjection of the Earth, which is counted the mother of all things.

There were two Factions in Rome at that time, Sylla was the chief of the one, and Marius of the other; Marius stood for the people, and Sylla defended the Nobles

Paludamentum mordicus trahens, ne spolio possetur hosti. Sueton. Mitres erant sagari, Imperatores paludari.
Plutarch and Suetonius in C. Julio. c. 7. i. e. 33.

Sæpe audivi Q. Maximum, P. Scipionem, præterea civitatis nostræ præclaros viros solitos ira dicere, cum majorum imagines intuerantur, vehementissime sibi animum ad virtutem accendi; scilicet non ceram, illam, neque figuram, tantam vim in sese habere; sed memoria rerum gestarum eam flammam egregiis viris in pectore crescere, neque prius sedari, quam virtus eorum famam atque gloriam adaquaverit. Salust. in Bello Jugurthino.

Suetonius ubi supra.
Ita visum interpretari vanissima artis auctoribus vanissimis.
Cassaubon. Animadvers.

Plutarch.
Suetonius.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

Lucan.

bles. *Marinus* and all his Confederates were proclaimed Traitors, and enemies to the Common-wealth. *Sylla* determining to kill *Cesar*, some of his friends told him, that it was to no purpose to put so young a Boy as he was to death: but *Sylla* answered again, *Cesari multos Maris in-*esse, that there were many *Maris* in that one Boy; implying, that he would be a great enemy unto their State. When the day of Election for *summum Pontifex* came, he told his Mother (kissing him) that that day she should see her Son chief Bishop of *Rome*, or banished from *Rome*.

He said, he had rather be the chiefest man in a poor Village, than the second person in *Rome*.

Lucan.

Nec quenquam jam ferre potest Cesare pri-

orem,

Pompeiusve patrem.

He did extremely affect the name of King, and some were set on, as he passed by, in popular acclamation to salute him King; whereupon finding the cry weak and poor, he put it off thus in a kinde of jest, as if they had mistaken his sur-name, *Non Rex sum, sed Cesar.*

He often used these verses of *Euripides*, which he himself thus translated.

Nam si violandum est jus, Imperii causa

Violandum est, aliis rebus pietatem colas.

He alone managed all the affairs of State: his Colleague or Fellow-Consul did nothing, in so much as divers Citizens plea-

santly

stantly conceited, whensoever they signed, subscribed, or dated any writings to stand upon records, would merrily put it down thus; Such a thing was done not when Caesar and Bibulus, but when Julius and Caesar were Consuls; setting down one & the same man twice by his name and surname; yea, and soon after these verses were commonly current.

Non Bibulo quidquam nuper, sed Casare factum est:

Nam Bibulo fieri Consule nil memini.

Caesar of late did many things, but Bibulus not one: For nought by Consul Bibulus can I remember done.

He was such an excellent Rider of a Horse from his youth, that holding his hands behind him, he would gallop his Horse upon the spur. The Horse he used to ride upon was strangely marked, with feet resembling very near a mans, and the hoofs cloven like toes. * The Beast would abide no man else to ride him, and he himself was the first that backed him.

Solinus. Suetonius. * Like to Alexanders Bucephalus. Plutarch.

When one brought him his Horse to get upon, which he used in Battel, he said unto him; When I have overcome mine enemies I will get upon him to follow the chase, but now let us give them charge.

Ignitate adeo peditur, ut quos armis superat, clementia magis vicerit. He was of so good a nature, that such as he subdued by Battel, he more overcame with gentleness.

non hinc est
eum for his
con- abscis
marty to bow
dow who held
them for one
mice
BNC

with most
the idm non
militia for
atollat

*Equis andi, ut
sui Casari a
pueritia faci-
lis adeo extitit
ut reflexis in-
tergum mani-
bus, equum ve-
locissimis con-
citare cursibus
sepe consueva-
rit. Plutarch.*

Solinus.
He gloried in
nothing so
much (saith
Aust. 5. Ep.)
as in pardon-
ing his ene-
mies, and gra-
tifying his
friends.

He

He held neu-
ters for his
friends, con-
trary to Pom-
pey, who held
them for ene-
mies. *Aurel.
Vib.*

*Idem dixit,
non mihi pla-
cet vindicta,
sed victoria.*

Dion.
King *Cors* ha-
ving received
for a Present
many beauti-
ful and rich
Vessels, yet
frail and easie
to be broken,
brake them
all; that he might
not be stirred to choler when they should happen
to be broken.

**Plutarch in
Tullies life.
Pompeii statas
erigendo suas
confirmavit.*

He said the greatest pleasure he took of
his victories was, that he daily saved the
lives of some of his country-men that bare
arms against him.

*Cæsar dando, sublevando, ignoscendo, glo-
riam adeptus est. Salust. in bel. Catilin.*

When Pompey's head was presented to
him, *Uberimas lacrymas profudit*, he wept
bitterly, and caused him to be honoura-
bly buried, saying; *Ego Pompeii casum de-
ploro, & meam fortunam metuo*: I lament
Pompey's fall, and fear mine own fortune.

When he found many Letters in Pom-
pey's coffers, wherein divers testified their
good will unto Pompey, and their hatred
towards him, he neither read them, nor
copied them out; but presently burnt
them, lest being exasperated by them, he
should have been forced to have commit-
ted some greater evil.

When Pompey's Images had been thrown
down, he caused them to be set up again,
and **Cicero* thereupon used this speech,
that *Cæsar* in setting up Pompey's Images
again, made his own to stand surer,

He accounted his conquest of the two
Pompeys (Sons to Pompey the great) as
glorious in Spain, the most glorious of all
his victories; for he would often say after-
wards, that at other times he fought for
Fame and Victory, but that day he fought
for

for his life, which he had never fought for before.

When some of his friends did counsel him to have a Guard for the safety of his Person, and some also did offer themselves to serve him, he would never consent unto it; but said, It was better to dye once, than alwaies to be afraid of death.

He said also, *Mori se quam timeri malle*, saith *Paterculus*, when some advised him to keep by Armes what he had got by Armes.

When he was hindered by one of the Tribunes from taking some of the common Treasure out of *Saturnus* Temple, and told that it was against the Law, *Tullius* said he, Time of Warre and Law are two things.

That speech of his was compounded both of terrour and clemency, to *Metellus* the Tribune; for *Caesar* entring into the inner Treasury of *Rome* to take the money there kept, *Metellus* forbad him; where to *Caesar* said, That if he did not desist, he would lay him dead in the place; and presently taking himself up, he added, young man, it is harder for me to speak it, than do it.

* He was a spare drinker of Wine, as his very enemies confessed, whence arose that Apophthegm of *Caro*, That of all that ever were, *Caesar* alone came sober to the vertebrow of the State.

no & cibo in vitam, non in voluptatem uteretur. *Paterculus*. *Plut.* *Sueton.*

Mori satius est semel, quam timore semper torqueri.

Plutarch.

Sueton.

Adolescent

difficilius est

mibi hoc dicere, quam facere.

re.

Magni

Alexandri

sed sobrio, ne-

que iracundo

simillimus, qui

semper & som-

no & cibo in vitam, non in voluptatem uteretur.

Paterculus.

Plut.

Sueton.

He

He was the first that devised the way for friends to talk together by writing Cyphers in letters, when he had no leisure to speak with them for his urgent business, and for the great distance from Rome.

He said, *Cesar's* wife ought not only to be without fault, but also without all suspicion of fault.

*Plutarch. in
Apophtheg.
Dixit invidere
se Catoni mor-
tem, quando
sibi salutem
invidisset.
Plutar. in the
life of Cato.*

Being certified that *Cato* had slain himself with his own hands, he seemed to be very sorry for it, and said, O *Cato*, I envy thy death, because thou didst envy my glory to save thy life.

Cicero wrote a book in commendation of *Cato*, to justify that action, which *Cesar* answered with another, which he called *Anti-Cato*, both which are lost. *Schibdius* out of *Beroaldus* saith, *Cicero* wrote a book intituled *Cato*, in commendation of him, which vexed *Cesar*, because he conceived the commendation of the other tended to his dispraise, and therefore he wrote two books against *Cato*, discovering his crimes, called *Anti-Catonis*.

Being in a Pinnace or small Boat in a great storm, he said to the Master of it :
Fellow, be of good cheer, for thou hast Caesar and his fortune with thee.

So *Charles* the fifth taking his Horse to rush into the main battel, was requested to forbear; but he answered, An Emperor was never shot through with a bullet.

*And as
Charles the
fifth
of King*

So

So William the second of England, coming to imbarke at Portsmouth, the Master told him the weather was rough, and there was no passing without imminent danger; *Tush*, said he, set forward, I never yet heard of a King that was drowned. *Dan. Hist.*

Yet I may say of him as our Chronicler doth of one of our English Kings, *Inerant illi confuso quodam temperamento, virtutes magnæ & vitia non minora.*

Suetonius and others, speak of his unnatural uncleannesse and prodigious prodigality. He stole out of the Capitol 108000 pounds (reduced to our money) in gold at once, gave to *Servilia* a Jewel which cost him 46875 pounds, owed 1953125 pounds more than he was worth by his own confession. His shews and publick Donations in costliness are almost invaluable.

About the trimming of his body he was over curious, so as he would not only be shaven very precisely, but also have his hair plucked.

The chiefest cause that made him mortally hated, was his excessive desire of honour, and his slighting the Senators.

When his friends complained unto him of *Antonius* and *Dolabella*, that they intended some mischief towards him, he answered them again, *As for these fat men, and smooth-combed-heads, quoth he, I never see, nor of them, but those pale-visaged, & carrion lean people, I fear them most; meaning Brutus and Cassius.*

Cambd. in Annal. De Henrico 8.

Julian the Emperour in his Satyr upon the Roman Emperours Taxeth his ambition.

Plin. Lib. 7. c. 29.

Circa corporis curam morosior, ut non solum tenderetur diligenter, ac raderetur, sed velleretur etiam. *Suetonius.*

Odi pallidos & macilentos.

He never refused to fight but in his latter daies being then of this opinion, that the oftner he had gotten victory, the lesse he was to venture, and make trial of fortune: also that a victory could gain him nothing so much as some disastrous calamity might take from him.

There conspired against him more than threescore, the heads of which conspiracy were *Cassius* and *Brutus*. He had fair warning of his death before it came, by many evident prodigies; Fires were seen in the Element, & spirits running up and down in the night, and solitary Birds at noon-day sitting in the great Market-place; as the Bird *Regaiolus* did flye with a little branch of Lawrel into the Court of *Pompeius*, a sort of other Birds of divers kinds from out of the Grove hard by pursued after, and there pulled it in pieces.

*Or Regaiolus
quasi Rex avi-
um. Casaub.
Animadvers.
Nec centum
missimis perli-
tare poterat.
Florus, l. 4.
Hist. Rom. c. 2.*

Cesar sacrificing to the gods, found that one of the Beasts which was sacrificed, had no heart, and that was a strange thing in Nature, how a Beast could live without a heart.

*Eo ipso die
dum ad sena-
tum irer, libelli
conjurati-
onem
conjurato-
rum nomina in-
dicantes, soma-
nus, ipsi stadi-
vi.*

There was a certain *South-sayer* that had given *Cesar* warning long before, to take heed of the day of the *Ides of March* (which is the fifteenth of the Month,) for on that day he should be in a great danger. That day being come, *Cesar* going unto the Senate-house, and speaking merrily to the *South-sayer*, told him, The *Ides of March* were come: So they be, softly answered the

South-

South-sayer, but yet they are not past.

[*Christianus Matthias Theat. Histor. Theor. Pract. in Jul. Cap. 3.* hath an elegant and memorable parallel history.

Henry the 4. King of France was dissuaded from going abroad that day he was slain, by some, as a day mark't out by Astrologers to portend danger to his person: yet he, a second Caesar as well in the course of his life as of his death, was little sway'd therewith, but like a King, and a Christian replied; that it was an offence to God to give credit to these Prognostiques, & that having God to his guard, he feared no man. *The Life and death of Henry the 4.*]

The night before this Discourse had with the South-sayer, all the windows and doors of his chamber did flye open, and his Wife Calpurnia dreamed that Caesar was slain, & that she had him in her arms.

He was stabbed with 23 wounds; he onely gave one groan at the first thrust, without uttering any words. Some say, That as M. Brutus came running upon him, he said, *Κὺν τέκνον; And thou my Son?*

All men are of opinion, that such a death befel unto him as he desired; for when he had read in Xenophon how Cyrus being at the point of death, gave order for his Funeral, he setting light by so slow & lingering a kind of death, wished to dye quickly and of a sudden.

The very day before he was killed, in a certain discourse moved at Super in Mar-

Plutarch:
Suetonius.

Sueton. He was slain in Pompey's Court. Tribus & viginti vulneribus adterram datum est. sic ille, qui terrarum orbem civilis sanguine impleverat, tandem ipsi sanguine suo curiam implevit. Luc. Fl. l. 4. Hist. Rom. c. 2.

cus Lepidus his house, upon that point, which was the best end of a mans life? He preferred that which was sudden and unlooked for,

In the 8. *Septenarie*. *Plutarch*. *Sueton*. *Deum honor principi non ante habetur quam agere inter homines desierat.*

Tacit.

* *Sueton*.

Of this Ceremony of the Apotheosis or deifying their Emperors, see *Dr. Hackwells* Apology of Gods providence. l. 4. Sect. 2.

Horace lib.

1. Ode 12.

Percussorum

autem fere ne-

que triennio

quisquam am-

plius supervix-

it, neque sua morte defunctus est.

Sueton. Bellares est (Inquit Seneca)

mori sua morte.

A notable

judgement of

God upon the

unnatural

murderers of

their Sovereign.

He dyed in the 16. year of his age; *Et in Deorum numerum relatus est*, he was made a god after death (which could not defend himself from death, from cruel murder) and that *Non*ore modo decernentium, sed & persuasione vulgi*, Not only by their voyce which decreed such honour unto him, but also by perswasion of the common people.

A Comet shined then for seven dayes together, arising about the eleventh hour of the day, and it was believed by those blind Heathen to be *Cæsars* soul, who had been a Comet of combustion to the world.

—— *Micat inter omnes*

Julium fidus, velut inter ignes

Luna minores.

Also upon his Image there is a Star set to the very crown of his head.

Of these Murtherers there was not one that either survived him above three years, or dyed a natural death.

Sueton. Bellares est (Inquit Seneca)

All stood condemned, and by one mis-hap or other perished; some by shipwrack, others by battel, and some again shortned their own dayes with the very same dagger wherewith they had wounded *Cæsar*: *Cassius* as *Plutarch* reporteth, and *Brutus* according to *Dion*.

Othavium



Octavius Augustus.



He was stiled by the name of *Augustus*, i. e. worshipful or sacred, which they thought to be a name of reverence and Majesty, because all consecrated and hallowed places were called *Loci Augusti*. That Moneth which was by them called *Sextilis*, because it was their sixth Month, is called *Augustus* in honour of him, and things of greatest splendor are called *Augustissima*. *Julius Caesar* was his great Uncle, but his Father by adoption. He was called *Octavius* from his Father, and *Augustus* from his victory.

Vel. ab angurio, vel ab augendo dictus. Cujus vitam mira quadam diligentia et arte contexuit Suetonius: quasi in uno hoc libro voluerit singulare specimen dare, in quod perfectionis fastigium posset cura scribendi vitam eniti. Boetii

dissertatio politica in Suetonii C. Octavium Caesarem Augustum. Although all the other lives excel with a wonderful concinnity, yet Suetonius in this seems to have exceeded himself.

A man most nobly descended; for

B 3

riches,

Suetonius,
Oculorum ac-
cies clarissimo-
rum hyderum
modo vibrans.
Corpore toto
pulcher, sed
oculis magis.
Aurel. Vict.

Sueton.

Aurel. Vict.

Sueton.

His shoes
were under-
laid some-
what with
the highest
that he might
seem taller than he was.

riches, honour, friends, Empire, fortunate victories, almost adored; for bodily good things, of comly stature, *Forma eximia, & per omnes etatis gradus venustissima*. Of most amiable visage, and that also majesticall by his bright and shining eyes, *Quibus etiam existimari volebat inesse quiddam divini vigoris*. Wherein also (as he would have men believe) was seated a kind of Divine vigor: and he joyed much, if a man looking wishly upon him, held down his face, as it were against the brightness of the Sun; therefore a certain Soldier turning away his eyes from beholding his face, and he demanding the reason why he did so, he answered; *Quia fulmen oculorum tuorum ferre non possum*.

Kwelles in the Turkish Hist. saith of *Tamerlane*. In his eyes sat such a rare majesticke as a man could hardly endure to behold them without closing his own. p. 235.

His hair was somewhat yellow, and his body freckled with spots, which his flatterers would have the world believe were in form like stars.

He was indeed somewhat low, nevertheless of a comely stature, five foot and nine inches, the just measure saith one of our late famous Queen *Elizabeth*, who as she matched that Roman Emperor in happiness, and duration of Reigu, so did seem taller than he was. *Calciamentis altiusculis utebatur, ut procerior quam erat videretur*. Suetonius. Tercul. Apol. c. 34.

the likewise in the stature of her body. Cities were called *Cæsars* in honour of him, so in honour of our Virgin Queen was there a Country called *Virginia*.

Augustus Imperii formator, ne dominum quidem dici se volebat. Augustus the founder of the Roman Empire (for his Father *Cæsar* was but *Metator* rather than *Imperator*, the chalker of it out, than the setter of it up) This great man would not be called Lord. Upon the same day that our Saviour was born, he forbade them by Edict to call him Lord, that all Lordship might be ascribed to him. The Princes which followed him (though good) refused not that title.

In his time our Saviour was born, *Imperante Augusto natus est Christus, Imperante Tiberio crucifixus.* He consulting with the Oracle of *Delphos* about his Successor, received this answer:

Hebraeus puer injungit, Divum dominator, Hacce domo fugere, et rursus me inferna subire.

Ergo tacens aris postbac discedito nostris. Wherenpon Augustus coming home, in the Capitol erected an Altar, and thereon in capital letters caused this inscription to be engraven, *Hec est Ara Primogeniti Dei.*

He is mentioned in the Scripture, *Luke 2. 1.* There came an Edict from Augustus *Cæsar* that all the world should be taxed, i. e. all the Provinces subject to the Roman

Totus orbis) ad verbum, Terra habitabilis, ita ut subauditur Terra, A Hyperbolical speech.

man Empire, for the Romans called themselves Lords of the whole world.

*Nulli Genti
sine iustis &
necessariis cau-
sis bellum in-
tulit.*

*Suetonius.
Bellum est ju-
stum, quod ne-
cessarium est;
& arma sunt
pia, quibus nul-
la nisi in ar-
mis relinqui-
tur. spes. Li-
vie Decad. 11.
Lib. 9.*

He made not war upon any people with-
out just and necessary causes; his saying
was, That neither battel nor war was to be
undertaken, unless there might be evidently
seen more hope of gain than fear of damage;

He likened such who sought after small
commodities with great danger, unto
those that Angle with a golden hook,
which if it be broken off, no draught of
Fish whatsoever is able to make amends
for the loss, [That was prudent advice of

Henry the fourth K. of France, to Henry
the third his Brother, who would needs
with those small forces they had, salley
out of Tours upon the great Army of
Charles Duke of Mayen; *Sire* (quoth he)
*N' hazardez pas un double Henry, contre un
Carolus, i. e.* Let us not venture a double
Ducket for a single penny.] He was so trou-
bled and astonish'd at the Relation of a
Foil and overthrow of *Varus*; that for cer-
tain months together he let the hair of
his head and beard grow Rill, and wore it
long, yea, and otherwhiles would run his
head against the doers, crying out *Quinti-
lius Varus*, deliver up my Legions again.
Suetonius.

Aurel. Vict.

Sueton.

He deemed nothing less befitting a per-
fect and accomplish'd Capt. than temerity,
or rashness: using this speech, *Satis cele-
riter fieri, quicquid commodè geritur*, that is
done soon enough, which is done well e-
nough. He

He was so exceedingly delighted with that proverbial saying, *Festina lente*, that he would not onely use it frequently in his daily Colloquies, but would insert it often in his Epistles; admonishing by these two words, that to effect any enterprise, both the speedinesse of Industry, and the slownesse of diligence should concurr.

The City being not adorned according to the Majesty of such an Empire, and subject to the casualties of Deluges and fires, he beautified and set out so, as justly he made his boast, that whereas he found it built of brick, he left it all of Marble.

Augusto profluens & que Principem deceret, eloquentia fuit. Tacit. He had a ready, fluent, and eloquent speech, such as well became a Prince.

procinctu quidem laboretur dies, quin legeres, scriberes, declamaret.

Aurel. Vict.

Grotius in his Epistle to the Prince of Conde prefixed to Martianus Capella, saith, he eloquently composed Sicilie, Epigrams, Achilles, some Geographical things.

Seeing upon a time a number of Citizens clad all in black, assembled to hear a publick speech, he with great indignation cryed out, Behold,

Romanos rerum Dominos, gentemq; togatam.

The Romans, Lords of all the world, and long rob'd Nation.

He

Anl. Gel. Lib. c. 11. Macrobi. Saturn. lib. 6. Eras. Adag.

Urbem latericiam accepit, relinquo vobis marmoream. Aurel. Vict. Sueton. Macrobi. Liberalibus studiis, praesertim eloquentia in tantum incumbens, ut nullus ne in

Suetonius.
Si moribus
tur.

He never recommended his sons unto the people, but with this clause added thereto, *If they shall deserve.*

He gave charge to the Prætors of Rome, *Ne paterentur nomen suum obsolescere*, Not to suffer his name to be worn threadbare.

* *Nisi aliquo assidente, nunquam rehedebat vigilare.*
Sueton. lib. 2.
e. 5.
* The Senate and people of Rome joyfully saluted him by the name of Pater Patriæ.
* he with tears standing in his eyes

He would never lye awake in the * dark without one sitting by his bed side.

* *Macrobius* writes of him, that he carried such an entire and fatherly affection to the Common-wealth, that he called it *Patriam suam*, his own Daughter; and therefore refused to be called *Dominus*, the Lord or Master of his Countrey, and would onely be called *Pater Patriæ*, the Father of his Country, because he governed it not *per timorem*, sed *per amorem*, not by fear, but by love.

made answer unto them in these few words; Now that I have (mine honourable Lords) attained to the height of all my vowes and wishes, what remaineth else for me to crave of the immortal Gods, but that I may carry with me this universal consent of yours unto my lives end?

Heraldus on *Tertullian's* Apology, speaking of *Augustus* and *Tiberius* his refusing the title of Lord, saith; *Profecta existimari non sine numine id eis in mentem venisse, ut vel hac ratione Christo omnium gentium vero Domino gloria sua servaretur illibata.*

He would not lightly depart forth of the City, or any Town, nor enter into any place but in the evening, or by night, for disquieting

disquieting any person in doing him honour by way of dutiful attendance. *Suet.*

The beginning of friendship between him and Cinna was strange; Cinna had conspired against his life: After Augustus had discovered to him all his conspiracy which he knew, he said, "I have given thee thy life twice; first as an enemy, then a Rebel, and now I give thee the Consulship. Let us now be friends, and henceforth strive, whether I have with a better faith given thee thy life, or thou owest it to me. Augustus (saith Sueton, in *vita Aug.*) had not thenceforward in all Rome a greater friend than Cinna while he lived, and when he died, Cinna made him sole heir. *vide Senec. l. 1. de clement. c. 9.*

This was duly observed, that how often soever he entered Rome, no punishment that day was inflicted upon any person.

Qui cum triste aliquid statuit, fit tristis & ipse;

Cuiq; fere pœnam sumere, pœna sua est.

He was grieved himself when he pronounced a grievous sentence, and he thought himself punished when he punished others.

ferebat, quam qui plectebantur. Senec. lib. de Ira.

Quiq; dolet, quoties cogitur esse ferox.

* *Rarus quidem ad recipiendas amicitias, ad retinendas constantissimus.*

Seneca said of him, Pœnas

dat, dum pœ-

nas exigit. lib.

1. De Clem.

cap. 10.

Damnatorum

pœnas inter-

dum acris

videtur.

* Aurelius,

Victor.

His special
friends were
*Mecenas, Agrippa, Virgil,
Propertius.*

He would not suddenly enter a league of friendship with any, but was a constant friend to those he loved.

— amare

Nec cito desisto, nec temere incipio.

Late ere I love, as long ere I leave.

Dion reporteth of him, that when he gave commandment to take tribute of the Jews, he would not suffer it to be taken from them on their Sabbath, but caused them to delay it till the next day.

Ne toro quidem cubuisse ajunt, nisi humili & modice instrato. Veste non temere alia usus est, quam domesticæ ab uxore & sorore, filia, neptibusque confecta. Sueton. He termed sumptuous garments, *Vexillum superbia, nidumque luxuria,* the banner of pride, and nest of lechery.

He slept but upon a low bed, and the same but meanly spread, and laid with coverlets. He seldom wore any apparel but huswives cloath, made within the house by his Wife, his Sister, and Daughter.

He was a man of very little meat, and fed for the most part on cheat bread and small fishes.

He caused the bones of *Tballus* (who had opened a Letter committed to his trust) to be broken, to the terror of such untrusty attendants. Sueton.

By one speech he did appease a tumultuous Army. *Audite juvenes senem, quem juvenem senes audiverunt.* Ye young men hearken to me now old, whom old men have hearkened unto when young.

Plutarch in *Apoph.*

He

He had a special care to expresse his mind and meaning most plainly, and reprehended *Marcus Antonius* for writing such things, that men did rather wonder at than understand.

*He looks for
Rome
Compass*

It was elegantly said of him, *I hate alike* *Suetonius.*
as departing from the mean, both Antiquaries, *Cacozelos &*
and affectors of novelties. *antiquarios, ut*
diverso genere

He did not so much observe Orthography, i. e. the form and precise rule of writing set down by Grammarians, but seemed to follow their opinion who think men should write according as they speak.

vitiosos, pari
fastidio spre-
vit.

He could not away so much as with the Winter Sun-shine, and therefore at home he never walked up and down in the Air, without a broad-brim'd hat upon his head.

In general Salutations he admitted the very Commons, entertaining the suits and desires of all commers with so great humanity, as that he rebuked one of them merrily, because in reaching unto him a supplication, he did it so timorously, as if he had been reaching meat to an Elephant.

Putas te assem
Elephanto da-
re? Macrob.
lib. 2. Sat. c. 4.
Quasi Ele-
phanto stipem.
Sueton.

Augustus militem donis, populum annona,
cunctos dulcedine oris pellexit. Tacit. lib. 1.
Annal. He won the Soldiers with gifts, the people with provision of victuals, and all with the sweetnesse of rest and peace.

He said of *Tiberius*, *Miserum populum Romanum,* *qui sub tam lentis maxillis erit,* O unhappy people of Rome, that shall be under

under such a slow pair of jawes. By this Enigmatical speech he compared the state of the people of Rome unto the miserable case of one, whom some savage and cruel beast hath gotten between his teeth, not devouring and dispatching him at once, but there holdeth & cheweth him a long while in exceeding pain; alluding to the secret malice and dreaming nature withal of *Tiberius*.

Sparages soon
fodden, see
Eras. Adag.

To expresse the speedy expedition of a thing done hastily, he used this proverb, *Citius quam asparagi coquantur*. Quicker (would he say) than *Sparages* can be fodden.

Plutarch in
the life of *Pe-
ricles* saith no
more than
Cesar, but
Eras. in his
Apothegmes
took it to be
meant of *An-
gustus*.

Beholding certain rich strangers and forreigners at Rome carrying whelps of Dogs and Apes in their bosoms, & making much of them, he did ask, Whether women brought not forth children in their countries? Hereby giving a worthy and Princely admonition to them who do consume and waste upon Beasts, the natural affection and love due to men.

Suetonius.
The Greeks
had no Ca-
lends. See *Eras. Adag.*

When he purposed never to do what he was requested, he was wont by way of Proverb to say, That he would do it, *ad calendæ Græcæ*, i. e. in our English Proverb, at later *Lammas*, never.

He was so much afraid of Thunder and Lightning, that he ever carried about with him for a preservative remedy a Seales
* skin,

* skin; yea, and whensoever he suspected there would be any extraordinary storm or tempest, he would retire himself into a close secret room under ground, and vaulted above head.

* Or of a Sea-calf, which as Pliny writeth checketh all lightnings.

Tonitrua & fulgura paulo

infirmus expavescebat, ut semper & ubique pellem vituli marini circumferret pro remedio, atque ad omnem majoris tempestatis suspicionem, in additum & concameratum locum se reciperet. Sueton.

In his time Wars ceased, and Learning chiefly flourished. The Temple of Janus was then shut in Rome, peace being general through the whole world.

Aurel. Vict.

In the time of War the Temple was open.

Hor ace lib. 4.

Carminum.

Janum Quirini clausit: Et ordinem Rectum, & vaganti fræna licentie

Iniecit, emovitque culpas,

Et veteres revocavit artes.

Our Saviour was born in the 42 year of his reign say Epiphanius and Eusebius, 41. say Tertullian, and Irenæus.

Receiving a challenge from Anthony, he returned him this answer, That if Anthony had a disposition to dye, or were weary of life, there were wayes enough else to death besides that. Thus the challenge was rejected, and yet his Honour untainted.

He had said thus the rising Poet to supper, to shew that he had forgiven him.

Affectabat jocos, salvo tamen Majestatis pudorisque respectu. He was very pleasant, and had both an excellent dexterity in breaking of Jests, and was very patient likewise in bearing of flouts. * *Probris in se dictis arrisit.* He made himself merry

Macrobi. Saturn. l. 2. Seneca de Ira. Vide Christi. Math. Theor. Hist. in Aug.

p. 59, 56. Convitia si irascere, agnita videntur; spera exolescunt. Tacitus.

with

with reproachful speeches touching himself, therein manifesting his clemency, and also his wisdom.

When he had by Proclamation promised a great sum of money to him that should bring in that famous Pirate *Corocota*, and put him in his power; He knowing the Emperors mild and temperate vein, took the boldnesse to come himself, and told him that he was *Corocota* which came to submit himself, and demanded the sum promised to him that should bring him in; *Augustus* both pardoned him, and gave him the money. *Dion.*

I. 2. Saturn.
cap. 4.

Mat. 2. 16.

For his Jewish devotion prohibited him to deal with swine, but not Religion, nor reason, nor nature could protect those Innocents from slaughter.

Macrobius reporteth of him, that when he heard that at the commandment of *Herod*, all the children of *Syria* under two years old were slain, and that in the stirre his own son was also slain; *Melius est (inquit ille) Herodus porcumesse quam puerum.* I had rather (saith he) be *Herods* swine than his son.

Macrob. ib.

Quoniam pudebat adolescentem fateri quibus ipse Casari displicuisset, Casar

permisit ut sermonem inverteret, & culpam in ipsum conserret. Eras. Apotheg. Macrob. ubi supra.

He commanded *Herennius* a dissolute young man to depart out of the Camp; and when he submissively intreated him not to send him home, alledging that he could not tell what to say to his Father, he answered, *Dic me tibi displicuisse*, say, that I displeased thee.

When

When Pacuvius did petere ab eo congiarium, and said, That it was commonly spoken among men, that he had given him a great deal of money, *Sed tu, inquit, noli credere.*

Galba, who had a crooked back pleading before him, and often saying, *Corrige in me, si quid reprehendis*, If you finde any fault in me correct it; Augustus answered, *Ego te monere possum, corrigere non possum*, I can, but admonish thee, I cannot correct thee. Macrobi.

Being entertained by one at a Banquet very meanly and sparingly, after all was finished he departed, and at his farewell only whispered this in his ear, *Non putabam me tibi tam familiarem*, I did not think we had been so familiar.

When one tilled the place where his Father was buried, he said, *Hoc vere est monumentum Patris colere.*

Id. Ib.

He was cholerick by nature, but his patience in bearing of bitter Jestes deserved much to be commended. A certain countryman came to Rome, who did much resemble him in outward feature, insomuch that all mens eyes were cast upon him, and Augustus hearing of it, caused him to be brought before him, asking him this question, Whether his Mother had ever been at Rome; the young man answered, No but his Father had oftentimes.

This counsel was given him, that when the object and occasions of Choler were in his eye, he should not be moved before he had pronounced over the letters of the Alphabet.

He sitting between Virgil & Horace, being asked by one what he did? answered,

C Sedeo

Sed et inter suspiria & lachrymas; per suspiria intelligens Virgilium suspirabundum; & per lachrymas Horatium lippientem.

Habenda est ad somnum culcitra, in qua ille cum tantum deberet, dormire potuit, Macr. Sat. l. 2. c. 4.

At tu cum fugisti, nunquam pest te respexit?

Illius Ajax utinam ne in spongiam incubisset, haberemus profecto quod insubidis illis opponeremus, qui principum felicissima ingenta ab humanorum ortium studio tanquam indigno, summo rerum publicarum damno avertunt. Grotius Principi Condre.

He hearing that a certain Gentleman of Rome (who was deeply indebted) did sleep most securely, desired to buy the Bed whereupon he rested; it seeming a matter of much marvel to him, that one fallen into so deep arrerages could take his rest so well.

When a Soldier bragged too much of a great scar in his forehead, he asked him if he did not get it when he looked back as he fled.

He wrote a Tragedy called *Ajax*, which afterwards (because it displeased him) he blotted out with a sponge. Therefore when *Lucius* a writer of Tragedies, asked him what his *Ajax* did? *Cesar* very wittily answered, *In spongiam incubuit*, alluding to the argument of the Fable, in which *Ajax* when he knew what things he had spoken and done in his madness, lying upon his sword kill'd himself. Besides the pretty allusion unto the fabulous History of *Ajax*, *Torrentius* hath observed in the word *Spongia* a double signification, viz. a *Sponge* called *deleterilis*, which Writers had at hand, either to wipe and wash out what disliked them, or to blur and blot the same; whereupon *Martial* saith of it, *Utiles hæc quoties scripta novare voles*; and also a *Sword*, which addeth the better grace unto the conceit, considering that *Ajax* fell upon his own sword. Ha-

Having conquered his enemy, and returning home victorious, amongst others that came to congratulate his happy conquest, there was one holding a Crow, which he had taught to say, *Ave Cesar, Victor, Imperator*, God save the Emperor and Conqueror. He wondering to see the Bird so officious, gave a great sum of money for him. His fellow workman to whom none of that liberality came, affirmed that he had at home another Crow for Cesar, which he intreated he might bring; being brought, he expressed the words which he had learned, *Ave victor, Imperator Antoni*. The Emperor being nothing provoked therewith, thought it sufficient to bid him divide the donative with the other: being saluted in like manner of a Pazret, he caused him to be bought. This example allured a poor Cöbler to try whether he could teach a Crow to use the like salutation, but he being at great expences in vain, was wont often to say, *Opera & impensa periit*, All my pains and charge is lost; but at the last the Crow began to utter the same salutation, which Augustus once hearing as he passed by, he answered, *Satis domi saluatorum talium habeo*, I have such saluters enough at home.

The Crow remembred to adde that which he had heard his Master complaining say, *Opera & impensa periit*, at which Cesar laughed, and gave more for

Macrob. Satur.

him than any of the rest that he had bought.

Quis expedit vit Psittaca suum? Xalpa?

Corvos qui olim concavum salutare,

Picasque docuit verba nostra conari?

Perfius.

Magister artis, ingenique largitor.

Venter, negatas Artifex sequi voces.

He wrote a bitter Satyre against a Poet, but he wiped his lips and replied not, saying, *Periculosum est in eum scribere qui potest praescribere.*

Suetonius writeth of him, that he loved the expressions of the good will of his friends, and especially such as appeared by some Legacy given at their death; but yet whatsoever it was he would return it at one time or other to their children with advantage.

Non tamen vir
tantus vitis
caruit; fuit e-
nim paululum
impatiens, le-
vitur iracun-
dus, occulte in-
vidus, palam
factiosus, do-
minandi supra
quam estimari
potest avidissi-
mus, studiosis-
simus alea lu-
sor. Aurel.
Vid.

He wished three things to his Son, the favour of Pompey, the boldness of Alexander, and his own fortune.

He was not without his vices, being very impatient, secretly envious, and openly factious, very desirous to rule, and much given to dicing.

*Quibusdam non caruit vitis, vitiorum se-
verus ultor.*

Emmanuelis Thesauri Caesares.

Though he was a man severe enough, yet he did not know the exceeding wantonness of Julia his own daughter, and her open and audacious boldness; but Suetonius seems to be of a contrary opinion, for he saith, that he was much ashamed of her,

her; and that once he thought to put her to death. And when a freed woman of his named Phœbe, one that was privy to Julia's lewdness, knit her own neck in a halter, and so ended her daies, he gave it out, That he wist with all his heart he had been Phœbe's Father.

Lex Julia
(which puni-
sheth Adul-
terers with
death) was
not made by
Julius, but by
him.

Out of great indignation against his two Daughters, and Posthumus Agrippa his Grand-child, whereof the first two were * infamous, and the last otherwise unwor-
thy, he would say, that they were not his seed, but some impostume broken from him, and he used this verse of them,

* *Heroum filii*
noxæ.

Outinam aut cœlebs mansissem, aut prole carerem!

He was almost peerless in his Govern-
ment, yet there are to be found so many
misfortunes in his life, that a man cannot
easily discern whether he was more mis-
erable, or more happy.

Solinus.

Bonam mortem putabat celerem & inspera-
tam, quæ nulla ægritudine pulsaret fores: So
often as he heard of a man that had a
quick passage with little sense of grief, he
wished for himself and his such Euthanasy,
such an easy death. He being at the point
to die, thus addressed himself; called for
his looking-glass, commanded to have his
hair and beard combed, Et malas labentes
corrige, his riveled cheeks smoothed up;
then asking his friends if he had acted his
part well, Cum ita responderint, vos omnes
igitur, inquit Plaudite.

*Nam fere quo-
ties audisset,
cito, aut nullo
cruciatu de-
functum quem-
piam sibi & su-
is iudicabat
similem (hoc
enim & ver-
boni solebat)
precabatur.*
Suetonius.
Suetonius.
*Vita nostra si-
cut fabula, nec
refert quam
diu, sed quam
bene acta sit.*

l. 15. c. 7.

The Climacterical year is fatal.

Aulus Gellius mentioneth, that he sent a letter unto his step-son to this effect,
 " Rejoice with me my Son, for I have
 " past over that deadly year & enemy to
 " old age, threescore and three, in which
 " number the sevenths and ninths do
 " concur.

He lived fifteen years after Christ was born, and dyed in his 76. year.

He was beloved of his people, for they erected a statue to *Musas* the Physitian who in a sickness recovered him, and placed it by *Æsculapius*: and the Senate much honoured him being dead, by consecrating Temples to him at Rome, and in other famous Cities, and all the people much lamented his death, using that speech, *Utinam aut non nasceretur, aut non moreretur*, Would he had never been born, or never dyed.

Aurel. Vict.

Paterculus said of the Roman Empire after *Augustus* death, when there was such hope of enemies, fear of friends, expectation of trouble in all, *Tanta fuit unius viri Majestas, ut nec bonis, neque contra malos opus armis foret*: Such was the Majesty of one man, that his very presence took away all use of Arms.

Tyberius



Tyberius Cæsar.

IV I A his Mocher, whiles *Tiberius dilatus*
 she went with child of him, *a fluvio Tibe-*
 among many and sundry *re, quod jux-*
 experiments which she *ta Tiberim na-*
 made, and signs that she *tus esset.*
 observed (and all to know *Suetonius.*
 whether she should bring forth a man-
 child or no) took closely an Egg from
 under a Hen that was sitting, and kept it
 warm, sometime in her own; otherwhiles
 in her womans hands by turns one after
 another, so long until there was hatched
 a Cock-chicken with a notable comb up-
 on the head. And when he was but a ve-
 ry babe, *Scribonius* the Astrologer gave out
 and warranted great matters of him, and
 namely, that he should one day reign as
 Monarch, but yet without the Royal En-
 signs, for as yet the Sovereign power of

the *Cæsars* was unknown.

He was of Personage tall, corpulent, big set and strong, of stature above the ordinary, broad between the shoulders, and large breasted, fair of complexion, great goggle-ey'd, whereby he saw so clearly as is incredible to report. He used both hands alike; *his joints were so firm, that with his finger he was able to bore through a green and sound table, with a fillop also to break the head of a good big boy; his speech was exceeding slow, not without a certain wanton-gesticulation and fumbling with his fingers.

Suetonius.

* *Nullius manus vel ad feriendum vel ad impellendum fortiores fuerunt, quam in digitis nervos videretur habuisse non venas; nam & carra venientia digito salutari repulisse dicitur, & fortissimos quosque uno digito sic afflixisse, ut quasi ligni vel ferri obstusioris ictu percussi dolerent. Multa duorum digitorum allisione contrivit. Trebel. Pollio, de triginta Tyrannis in Mario.*

Tiberio suspensa semper, & obscura verba. Tacitus.

He refused the Empire a long time, putting on a most impudent and shameless mind, and seeming to rebuke his friends encouraging him thereto, as those who knew not what a monstrous and unaimed beast an Empire was. He also held the Senate in suspense by ambiguous answers, and crafty delays, when they besought him to take it upon him, yea & humbly debased themselves before his knees, inso-much as some of them could endure him no longer, & one among the rest in that tumult cry'd out aloud, Let him either do it at once, or else give over quite; and another openly to his face upbraided him in these words, *Ceteri, quod pollicentur say-*

de

dè præstant, tu quod præstas tardè polliceris. Aut agat, aut
 “Whereas other men be slack in doing & desistat. Eras.
 “performing that which they have pro- Apophtheg.
 “mised, thou art slack in promising, that Simile est Ci-
 “which thou performest, In the end, as if ceronis istud
 he had been compelled, and complaining de Epicureis 2.
 withall that there was imposed upon his desin. Cateri
 shoulders a miserable and burdensome (inquit) existi-
 servitude, he took the Empire upon mantur dicere
 him. melius quàm
 facere, hi mihi
 videntur facere
 melius quàm
 dicere.

The cause of this holding off and delay that he made, was the fear of imminent dangers on every side, insomuch as he would often say, *Lupum se auribus tenere,* he held a Wolf by the ears.

He knowing excellent well how to conceal his own private passions, made himself known to be an excellent Doctor in the cunning Art of discovering other mens thoughts, by which he may be said to set the roof over the Roman Monarchy. *Dicitur in eos
qui ejusmodi
negatio invol-
vuntur, quod
nequerelin-
quere sit inte-
grum, neque
tolerari possit* Eras. Adag.
Eras. in Apoph.
 Advertisements from *Parnassus* by *Bocac* & alii.
lini. Century 2. Advertis. 33. See more there.

He was very patient when any bad rumours or slanderous Libels were cast out, either of himself or those about him, and was wont to say (how wisely I determine not) *In civitate libera linguam mentemque liberas esse debere,* That in a free State men ought to have both tongue and thought free.

He taxed the indiscretion of the *Ilienses* comforting him long after the death of

Suton.

Sueton.

of his Son, with this answer, That he also was very sorry for them, because they had lost that worthy Citizen *Hector*, one dead many hundred years before.

Et Alexand.

Magnus solitus erat dicere, se odisse olitorem pecus, non deglubere, That it was the part qui herbas ra-
dicitus convelleret.

He was mild and gracious at the first, and seemed to be enclined to the good of the Common-wealth: when the Presidents and Governors abroad gave him counsel to burden the Provinces with heavy Tributes and Taxes; he wrote back unto them, *Boni Pastoris est tondere non deglubere*, That it was the part of a good shepherd to shear his sheep, and not to flea them.

He held it good policy not to change his Officers often, lest new ones succeeding should oppress the people too much; whereas the old having means to enrich themselves, would not so fleece them in the latter end as at the beginning, making hast to do it, lest they were removed before they could feather their nests well. See *Montagues Aēs and Monum. of the Church. c. 5. p. 37.*

Et ut parsimoniam publicam exemplo quoque juvaret solennibus ipse cœnis pridiana saepe at semesa opsonia apposuit, dimidia tumque aprum, affirmans omnia eadem habere que totum.

That by his own Example he might put forward the publick frugality, he himself at his solemn and festival suppers, caused oftentimes to be served up to the Board viands dressed the day before, and those half eaten, saying, That the side of a wild Boar had in it the same of the whole.

One there was who called him *Dominus*, that is, Sir, but he gave him warning not to name him any more by way of contumely. Another chanced to say, *His sacred business*; and a third again, That he went into the Senate, *Auctore se*, that is, by his warrant or authority. He caused them both to change those words, and for *auctore* to say *suasore*, that is, By his advice and counsel; and instead of *sacred*, to put in *laborious* and *painful*.

Quotidiana oscula prohibuit edicto, item strenuarum commercium. He forbade expressly by Edict the usual and daily kisses commonly given and taken, likewise the intercourse of New-years gifts to and fro.

Suetonius writeth of him, that he did *Fura omnibus ferè asyis adimere*, take away the privilege of almost all their Sanctuaries, because he observed the licentious abuse of them.

At length he discovered those vices, which with much ado for a long time he had cloaked and concealed.

He was very cruel, covetous, and libidinous. He was wont to adorn his chambers with most lascivious pictures, *ut ita aspectu deficientes libidines excitaret, vide Sueton. in ejus vita.* He spent with *Flaccus Pomponius* and *L. Piso*, a whole night and two daies outright in nothing else but eating and drinking; giving the Province of *Syria* into the Government of the first, and conferring the Provostship of *Rome*

Noctem continuamque biduum epulando potandoque consumpsit. Sueton.

on the other; professing even in all his Letters, that they were *Jucundissimi, & omnium horarum amici*, his most pleasant Companions, and friends at all Affaires. *Propter nimiam vini aviditatem*, for his excessive love of wine and hot waters, or because he loved to drink wine hot, which is delicate, * he was for *Tiberius* named *Biberius*, for *Claudius*, *Caldius*, for *Nero*, *Mero*.

Suetonius.

* *Elegans Paronomasia*.

So some played upon the name of *Epiphanes*, and called him *Epimanes*, or mad man. See *Junius* on 8.

Dan.

Others call the Duke of *Lorrain* the Duke des *Larrons*. * *Le Theatre du monde*. l. 2.

See after in *Caligula* and *Titus*. *Pliny* l. 14. of Natural Hist. Not the thrice gallant Knight. *Athenaeus* memorat de *Xenocrate*, illum scilicet uno haustu sorpsisse vini congium. *Gastend. de vita Epicuri*. lib. 6. c. 6.

It is reported, that in his time there was invented Glass of that temper, that it would abide the hammer, and be beaten in length or breadth like lead, and pliable to bend every way like paper; and that the Inventor hereof was put to death by him. See *Peacham's Valley of varieties*.

c. 17.

He erected a new Office, *a voluptatibus*, Nero had an Officer about for the devising of new pleasures, where- him (to wit in be placed *Priscus* a Gentleman of Rome, *Petronium*) and one who had been Censor. who was called *Arbiter*

He advanced *Sejanus* to the highest place of Authority, not so much for any good *Neroniana libidinis*, Tacit. *Annal. l. 16.* will, as to be his instrument for the accomplishing his wicked purposes.

He put to death a Soldier one of his own Guard, for stealing a Peacock out of a Garden. *Latinis abstracta pro concretis simpliciter posita intendunt id quod dicitur; plus enim quam vel sordidum designat, vel sanguineum, eximie nimirum talem. Menti- tur qui te vitiosum, Zoile, dixit. Non vitiosus homo es, Zoile, sed vitium. Heins.*

Theodorus Gadareus his Master observing his bloody disposition, called him, *Lutum sanguine maceratum*, A lump of clay soaked in blood; these verses were cast out of him :

Fastidit vinum, quia jam sitit iste cruorem;

Tam bibit hunc avidè, quàm bibit antè merum.

He loatheth wine, and now he after blood doth thirst;

Drinks this as greedily as wine he drank at first.

He thought simple death so light a punishment, that when he heard that *Carnulius* one of the Prisoners had laid violent hands on himself, he cryed out, *Carnulius me evasit*, *Carnulius* hath escaped my hands.

His saying was, *Oderint dum probent*, Let them hate me so long as they suffer my proceedings to pass.

Nullus à pœna hominum cessavit dies, ne religio quidem ac sacer.

There passed not a day over his head, no not so much as any festival and Religious Holy-day, without execution and punishment

Sueton.

on the other; professing even in all his Letters, that they were *Jucundissimi*, & *omnium horarum amici*, his most pleasant Companions, and friends at all Affairs.

Suetonius.

* *Elegans Panomasia*.

So some played upon the name of *Epi-*

phanes, and called him *Epi-*

phanes, or mad man. See *Junius* on 8.

Dan.

Others call the Duke of Lorrain the Duke des *Larrons*. * *Le*

Theatre du monde. l. 2.

See after in *Caligula* and *Titus*. *Pliny* l. 14. of Natural Hist. Not the thrice gallant Knight. *Athenaeus* memorat de *Xenocrate*, *illum scilicet uno haustu sorpsisse vini congium*. *Gassend. de vita Epicuri*. lib. 6. c. 6.

Propter nimiam vini aviditatem, for his excessive love of wine and hot waters, or because he loved to drink wine hot, which is delicate; * he was for *Tiberius* named *Biberius*, for *Claudius*, *Caldius*, for *Nero*, *Mero*.

* One gives this reason of his drunkenness, because his Nurse that gave him suck would drink exceedingly her self, and nourished him with sops soaked in wine.

A Lombard, for drinking in his presence three gallons of wine at one draught, and before he took his breath again, was dubbed Knight by him, and surnamed *Tricongius*, The three gallon Knight.

It is reported, that in his time there was invented Glass of that temper, that it would abide the hammer, and be beaten in length or breadth like lead, and pliable to bend every way like paper; and that the Inventor hereof was put to death by him. See *Peacocks Valley of varieties*. c. 17.

He erected a new Office, à voluptatibus, Nero had an Officer about for the devising of new pleasures, where him (to wit in he placed Priscus a Gentleman of Rome, Petronius) and one who had been Censor. who was called Arbiter

He advanced Sejanus to the highest place of Authority, not so much for any good will, as to be his instrument for the accomplishing his wicked purposes. Neroniana libidinis, Tacit. Annal. l. 16.

He put to death a Soldier one of his own Guard, for stealing a Peacock out of a Garden. Latinis abstracta pro concretis simpliciter posita intendunt id quod dicitur; plus enim quam vel sordidum designat, vel sanguineum, eximie nimirum talem. Menti-

Theodorus Gadareus his Master observing his bloody disposition, called him, Lutum sanguine maceratum, A lump of clay soaked in blood; these verses were cast out of him: tur qui te vitiosum, Zoile, dixit. Non vitiosus homo es, Zoile, sed vitium. Heins. Exercit. Sac. Sueton.

Fastidit vinum, quia jam sitit iste cruorem;

Tam bibit hunc avidè, quàm bibit antè merum.

He loatheth wine, and now he after blood doth thirst; Drinks this as greedily as wine he drank at first.

He thought simple death so light a punishment, that when he heard that Carnulius one of the Prisoners had laid violent hands on himself, he cryed out, Carnulius me evasit, Carnulius hath escaped my hands. Sueton.

His saying was, Oderint dum probent, Let them hate me so long as they suffer my proceedings to pass.

Nullus à pœna hominum cessavit dies, ne religio quidem ac sacer.

There passed not a day over his head, no not so much as any festival and Religious Holy-day, without execution and punishment

punishment of some: many were accused and condemned, together with their Children and Wives. Straight commandment was given, that the near kinsfolks of such persons as were condemned to die should not mourn and lament for them. No Informer and Promoter was discredited, but his Presentment taken, and every crime and trespass was accounted capital.

He said to one that requested death rather than long imprisonment, *Nondum tecum redii in gratiam*, Thou art not yet reconciled to me that I should shew thee such favour.

Because Virgins by a received custom were not to be strangled; he caused the Hangman first to deflour a Virgin, and then to strangle her.

Baelerus in his political dissertations, observes, that he had two instruments of his wickedness, by which he cloaked his vilest actions.

1. *Sermonis artificium*, his ambiguous speeches. 2. *Inanis quidam color juris*, as here in that example of the Virgins last mentioned.

Among other kind of torments he devised, that when men had drunk largely of strong wine, their privy parts should be fast bound with Lute-strings, that so for want of means to avoid their Urine, they might endure intollerable pain.

Falicem Priamum vocabat, quod superstes omnium suorum extitisset. He called *Priam*

was happy, in that he over-lived all his Sons and Daughters.

He feared Thunder exceedingly, and when the air or weather was any thing troubled, he ever carried a Chaplet or wreath of Lawrel about his neck, because that (as *Pliny* reporteth) is never blasted with Lightning.

See the like in Augustus his life.

He loved liberal Sciences most affectionately, he would do things better of a sudden, extempore, than upon study and premeditation, *Repentivis responsionibus, aut consiliis melior, quàm meditatis.*

Ingenio ad repentina longe ceriore.

Aurel. Vict.

He was much addicted to Astrological predictions, and such curious Arts, so that the greater part of those things which he executed in all his life time was ordered thereby; he gave the more credit to Divination, because in certain things he had found the conjectures correspondent to truth.

He wrote a most eloquent compleint of the death of *Julius Caesar.*

Scribit Plutarchus in Apophthegmatibus, Augustum dicere solitum, se Romani Imperii successorem eum esse relikturum, qui nunquam bis de eadem re consultasset; Tiberium significare volebat.

Josephus lib. 18. of the Antiquity of the Jews. c. 8.

His usual Companions were Magicians and Sooth-sayers. The principal of these was *Thrasyllus*; whom *Tiberius* intending on a time, to thrust down from a Cliff as they walked together, in that he had failed in a former prediction; & perceiving by his looks that he was troubled in mind, demanded the cause. Who replied, that by his Art he foresaw some hardly to be avoided

voided danger to be near him: whereat *Tiberius* amazed, altered his purpose.

He seeing *Galba* one day coming towards him, spake thus of him to certain of his familiars, Behold the man that shall be one day honoured with the Roman Empire.

In quoque Galba degubris imperium.

Tacit. l. 4. Annal.

Lipsius in his *Commentaries* on the third book of *Tacitus*, *Annal.* treats largely of this *Lex Papia*.

He made a Law called *Lex Papia*, by which he forbad such men as were past sixty, or women past fifty to marry, as thinking them insufficient for generation; to which *Lactantius* seems to allude, thus jesting at the Heathen touching their great god *Jupiter*; How cometh it to pass that in your Poets, salacious *Jupiter* begets no more children? is he past sixty, and restrained by the *Papian Law*?

Certe Juliam legem Papia fuisse auctam atque extensam satis constat. Sed quid sit adjectum, non ita constat Heraldus Commentarius. in Ap loget. Tertul.

Many of the Roman *Cæsars* have been transported with self-admiration, they have shared the Months of the year among them; April must be *Neroneus*, May *Claudius*, *Domitian* will have *October*, *November* is for *Tiberius*, by the same token that when it was tendered to him, he askt the Senate wittily (as *Xiphiline* reports it) *What they would do when they should have more than twelve Cæsars?*

It is called the Sea of *Tiberias*, *John 6. 1.* from a City on the bank of it, of that name, built by *Herod*, in honour of *Tiberius*.

Vide Tacit.

l. 16. Annal. c. 12.

rius Caesar, as *Iosephus* writeth in the 18. Book of his Jewish Antiquities.

Livie and *Ovid* dyed in the fourth year *Eusebius* of *Tiberius*.

Pilate by Letters signified unto him the Miracles of our Saviour Christ, his Resurrection, and that he was supposed of many to bee God. The Romans had a Law, forbidding any Emperor to consecrate or set up any god which was not first approved by the Senate; for *Tiberius Caesar* hearing of Christs fame, by vertue of that Law moved the Senate to promulgate and relate Christ among the number of their gods, who rejected him because he would be God alone, or because contrary to the Law of the Romans he was consecrated for God, before the Senate of Rome had so declared and approved him; whose folly *Tertullian* thus scoffeth; * *Apud vas de bu-*
mano arbitrio divinitas pensatur, nisi homini
Deus placuerit, Deus non erit, homo jam Deo
propitius esse debet. God should be God if man would let him.

The word Christians was first known to the world in his reign as *Tertullian* witnesseth in his Apology *Tiberius ergo, cuius tempore nomen Christianum in seculum introiit.* * In Apologet. They refused to do it, saith *Eusebius*. l. 2. *Hist. Eccles.* c. 2. that the wisdom and Divine power of God in the Doctrine of salvation might not

need the allowance and commendation of men.

Iosephus a Jew, and an enemy to Christ, in his 8. Book of Antiquities, c. 4. speaks the same things of Christ that *Matthew* doth; that he was a most worthy man, if it be lawfull to call him a man (saith he,) that he wrought many Miracles, & that he rose from the dead. *Tacitus* and *Suetonius* speak of his Miracles, *Tacitus* l. 15. *Annal.* c.

Christus Tiberio imperante, per Procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat.

101. affirms that he was crucified under *Pirio* late in the time of *Tiberius*, & that *Teberis* would have put him in the number of his gods. *Plutar. De interitu Orac.* reports, that under the Reign of *Tiberius* all the Oracles of the world ceased, of which the Poets bear witness, — *cessant oracula Delphis. Juv. Sat. 6.*

Plutarch also in the same book reports, that in the later years of the reign of *Tiberius*, a strange voice and exceeding horrible clamours, with hideous cries, screeches and howlings were heard by many in the Grecian Sea, complaining that the great god *Pan* was now departed. And this was brought before the Emperor, who marvelled greatly thereat, and could not by all his Diviners and Southsayers whom he called to that consultation, be able to gather out any reasonable meaning of this wonderful accident: but Christians may persuade themselves, that by the death of their great god *Pan* (which signifies all) was imported the utter overthrow of all wicked spirits. *John 12. 13.*

Our Lord was crucified in the 15. year of his reign, say * *Tertullian* and * *Lactantius*.

* *Lib. 4. de vera sapientia c. 10. Vide Vossium de tempore. Dominica passionis. Sect. 3.*

But *Luke* the Evangelist, 3. c. 1. v. maketh his Baptism to fall in the 15. year of *Tiberius* his reign. So then his Passion must be in the 18. or 19. for three years he preached salvation. *Jerome* and *Eusebius*. The fear of losing his Office under *Tiberius*

rins

rius Caesar, (whose Deputy he was over the Province of *Judea*,) made *Pilate* condemn *Christ*; *John* 19. 12, 13. but not long after, he lost his Deputy-ship and *Cesars* favour, and fled to *Vienna*, where living in banishment he killed himself; *Euseb. Hist.* l.2.c.7.

John Baptist also suffered in his time.

Matth. 22.21. Our Saviour saith, Render unto *Cesar* the things that are *Cesars*;

The money declared the subjection of their Nation; as if he should have said, If you think it absurd to pay Tribute, be not subject to the Roman Empire; but the money declareth that *Cesar* reigneth over you, & your own secret allowance declareth that the liberty which you pretend, is lost and taken away. *Jerome* on the place doth well observe, that the name of *Cesar* is not proper, but appellative, because from the first Emperor *Julius Caesar* all the rest were so called. Yet saith *Gerhard* in his *Harmony*, *Christ* properly understands *Tiberius* who then ruled, whose Image the money did bear; to that wicked Emperor Tribute was due; so that charge 1 *Tim.* 2.2. was given by *Paul*, even then when *Cesar* was a persecutor of the Christian Religion.

Austin tells us, He that gave Sovereignty to *Augustus*, gave it also to *Nero*; he that gave it to the *Vespasians* Father and Son, sweetest Emperors, gave it also to *Domitian* that bloody monster, *De civit. Dei* l.5. c.21.

Romani *Cesares* imaginem suam imprimebant monetæ tam aureæ quam argenteæ *Dracmus*.

* 1. 2. Ecclef.

Hift. c. 2.

He with-held
a Legacy from
the people of
Rome, which
his predecef-

for *Augustus*

had lately gi-
ven; and per-
ceiving a fel-

low round a
dead Corpse in

the ear, we

would needs

know where-

fore he did fo,

the fellow re-

plied, that he

wished the de-

parted foul to

signifie to

Augustus, the

Commons of

Rome were

yet unpaid: for

this bitter jest

the Emperor

caused him

forthwith to

be flain, & car-

ry the news

himself.

Tiberius approved of the Christians Opinions, and threatned Death to them which accused them: This came to pass (saith * *Eusebius*) by Divine providence, that the Doctrine of the Gospel having no rub at the first, might run over the whole world.

He made *Caprea* by his cruelty and lusts, but infamous and unhappy: Who withdrawing thither from the affairs of the Common wealth, because the Island was unaccessible on all sides, by reason of the upright Cliffs, except only at one place, no man being suffered to land, but upon especial admittance, hence sent his mandates of death. In the mean-time making it a very stew of incredible beastliness. Insomuch that *Caprea* was stiled the Island of secret lusts, and he *Capreneus*, *Sandys Travels*. l. 4. p. 197. *Capra's marcescens Rome aderat ferro, si non consilio. Emanuelis Thesauri Casares.*

Dion writes, that a Phoenix was seen before the last year of *Tiberius*, which bird is an Emblem of the Resurrection, and signifieth that at that time Christ rose from the dead, and that the Gospel was then spread abroad, which affirmeth that the Dead shall rise again. *Carion. Chron.*

He dyed in the 78. year of his age, say *Suetonius*, *Tacitus*, and *Aurel. Viâ*. 83. saith *Eutropius*. It was thought he was poysoned.

He raigned 23. years, say *Eutropius*, *Suetonius*, *Orosius*. 24. saith *Aurel. Viâ* 22. years, 7. months, and 20. dayes, *Tertull.*

22 years, *Clem. Alexand.* 22 years, 7 months, and so many dayes, saith *Dion*, 22 years and six months, *Iosephus*.

He raigned 22 years and 7 moneths; but the reason of the different computation, why some give unto him but 22 years, some 24, some but 23 is, because some count only the full years, some the moneths of his first and last year for whole Years, some put the odde months together, and make one year of them.

He raigned after our Saviours Passion 4 years, 11 months, and 18 dayes.

The people joyed so much at his death, that running up and down at the first tidings thereof, some cryed out in this note, *Tiberium in Tiberim*, Let *Tiberius* be cast into *Tiber*; some offered sacrifices when they heard of it, and one meeting with his Master in some publick place, told him in the Hebrew Tongue, The Lion was dead.

Doctor Willet on the Rom. 22 years, 11 months, 14 days, saith *Euseb.* as *Doctor Willet* sheweth in his *Hexapla* on *Dan.* where the account differs from this certain months because he followeth *Euseb.* computation there.



Caius Caligula.

Some say this name of *Caligula* was given him, for a certain kind of shoe called *Caliga*, used among men of warr, and worn by him; or he got it by occasion of a merry word taken up in the Camp, because he was brought up there in the habit of an ordinary and common soldier among the rest.

Suetonius.

Quia natus in exercitu fuerat, cognomen calceamenti militaris, i. e.

Caligula sortitus est.

Aurel. Vict.

Cajus, cognomen Caligæ cui castra dederunt.

Aufonius.

He carried himself well before he was Emperor, so that it was said of him, *Nec servum meliorem ullum, nec deteriorem Dominum fuisse*. There was never a better servant, and a worse Master.

He was very tall of stature, pale and wan-coloured, of body somewhat gross and

and unfashionable; his eyes sunk in his head, and his Temples were hollow; his forehead was broad, the hair of his head grew thin, in all parts else he was hairy and shagged, and therefore it was a capital offence, either to look upon him as he passed by, from an higher place; or once but to name a * Goat upon any occasion * whatsoever. His face and visage being naturally stern and grim; he made of purpose more crabbed and hideous, composing and dressing it in a looking-glass, all manner of waies to seem more terrible, and to strike greater fear. Being clad oftentimes with a cloak of needle-work, and embroidered with divers colours, and the same set out with precious stones; in a coat also with long sleeves, and wearing bracelets withall, he would come abroad into the City.

In omnia fuit ei pro ratione impetus, sive ad cupiendum aliquid ingens et incredibile, se incitasset, sive ad patrandam immania exarsisset. Boecleri *Dissertatio Polit. in Calig.*

On a time esteeming it a thing correspondent to his greatness who was Emperor, to exact that superiority on the Sea, which was answerable to his Sovereignty on the Land, being to cross the Sea between Puteoli a City in Campania, and Misenum another maritime town, he caused a Bridge to be built betwixt one Cape of the Sea unto another, for the space of three miles and more, on which he com-

Suetonius.
It was held
crimen lese
Majestatis,
against his
Imperial
person.

Speed. Vultus horridus.

Sueton.
Torserat per omnia qua in rerum natura tristissima sunt, fiduciam, Eculeo, igne, vultu suo. Seneca. lib. 3. de Ira.

He said that he did approve of nothing so much in his nature as his immodesty.

Sueton.
Novum & inauditum spectaculi genus.

manded himself to be drawn in a Chariot, as if it were answerable to his Dignity.

Some are of opinion that he invented such a kind of Bridge in emulation of *Xerxes*, who not without the wonder of the world, made a Bridge of planks over *Hellespont* an arm of the Sea, somewhat narrower than this: Others, that by a bruit blazed abroad of some huge and monstrous piece of work, he might terrifie *Germany* and *Britain*, upon which Countries he meant to make war. See *Sandys Travels* l. 4. p. 214.

He maintained his reputation with his Grand-father *Tiberius*, by no means but this; he shadowed his cruel mind with subtil modesty, and shewed not discontent either for the condemnation of his Mother, or the banishment of his Brethren, *Pari habitu semper cum Tiberio, baud multum distantibus verbis*, He did imitate him in his apparel, in his words, in all things as near as possibly he could.

Tacit. lib. 6. Annal.

He succeeded *Tiberius* in the Empire, but in cruelty far exceeded him. Thus far forth as of a Prince (saith *Suetonius*,) relate we must as of a Monster.

Sueton. Aurel. VI. 8.

He usurped the name of god, commanding his subjects to dignifie him with more than human honours; and ascending the Capitol, which among all the Temples in *Rome* is most religiously honoured, he was of fine gold, of himself; which was daily cloathed and adorned with the like garments which he then wore. *Cusse of Affectation.*

so bold as to salute *Jupiter*, and to call him brother.

— *Divumque sibi poscebat honores.*

He sent *Petronius* with an Army to *Jerusalem*, commanding him to set his statue in the Temple, and if the Jews refused to receive it, that those who withstood him he should put to the sword, and lead the rest captive; but partly by *Petronius* Joseph. L. 18.
his prudence, and through *Aristobulus* his Antiq. c. 11.
intercession with him, and King *Agrippa's* & 2. de bello
with *Caligula*, it was hindered. Judaic. c. 9.

The like is in the 21. lib. of *Tacitus*, where he thus writeth of the Jews, *Sub Tiberio quies, deinde jussi a Caio Cesare effigiem ejus in Templo locare, arma potius sumpsere; quem motum mors Cæsaris dirimit.*

He gave it out openly, that his own Mother was begotten by Incest which *Augustus* committed with his own daughter *Julia*. Suetonius.

He caused his Brother *Tiberius* to be slain, and reserved his Uncle *Claudius* Suetonius.
(who was his Successor in the Empire) for nothing else, but to make him his laughing-stock.

Many of honorable rank were by him put to death, and sawed asunder in the midst, because they had no good opinion of his shews, or had not sworn by his *Genius*,

*Per Genium
Principis Ro-
manos jurare
solitos, testes
sunt Juris-
consulti nostri,
quemadmodum
& per salutem
Principis, &
per Principis
venerationem.*
Schildius in
Calig.
Apolog. c. 28

ollid

Suetonius.

An ordinary thing it was at Rome to swear by the *Genius*, as also by the Fortune, and the health of their Emperors. And what a devout Oath was this, *Per Genium*, that is, the spirit or superintendent Angel of the Prince? which I take to be as much as his own good self, as appeareth by *Tertullian*, *Cirius apud vos per omnes Deos, quam per Genium principis, perjeratur*; Doct. Holland in Annotat. in *Sueton*. Dio (as *Heraldus* upon *Tertullian's* Apologie observes) saith, that *Augustus* a most wise and moderate Prince, not only pardoned, but also suppressed this kind of Oath.

Suetonius.

He forced Parents to be present at the execution of their own Children.

And when one Father excused himself by reason of sickness, he sent a Litter for him. Another of them immediately after the heavy spectacle of his Son put to death, he invited to his own board, made him great cheer, and by all manner of courtesie provoked him to joyfulness & mirth.

When his Grand-mother *Antonia* seemed to give him some admonition, *Memento, ait, omnia mihi in omnes licere.*

When he had at one time condemned a sort of Frenchmen and Greeks together, he made his boast, That he had subdued *Gallo-Grecia*, a Nation mixt of French and Greeks.

After he had well drunk and eaten, he took pleasure to cast his friends into the
Sea

Sea, from on high, from a Bridge which he built at *Puteoli* before mentioned, and caused many to be drowned which sought to save them. *Dion. lib. 50.* of his Hist. *Suetonius in Calig. cap. 32.*

He would not permit any to suffer death, but after many strokes given, and those very softly. His Command being general-ly and commonly known, *Ita feri ut se mori sentiat*, Strike so, that they may feel themselves dying, and endure the pains of an enduring death.

He executed on a time one whom he had not appointed to die, by error only and mistaking his name, but it makes no matter, quoth he, for even he also hath deserved death.

A certain Citizen of *Prætors* degree, desired oftentimes from the retiring place where he was at *Anticyra* (into which Isle he went for his healths sake) to have his Lignce continued; but he gave order he should be killed outright, adding these words therewith, That blood-letting was necessary for him who in so long time had found no good by *Hellebore*, that is, by purging.

der, it purgeth extremely by vomit; thereupon ariseth the Proverb, *Naviget Anticyram*, that is, Let him sail to *Anticyra*; applied to one that is melancholick in the highest degree, and little better than mad. See *Pliny's natural Hist. l. c. 342.*

Being highly displeased upon a time with the multitude, for favouring the contrary faction to his, would God

(quot h

(impri) rest
—
—
—
—

Ita in bello ci-
vili Mariano;
Marus qui-
dam particu-
latim amputa-
tus, diu vivere
vel potius diu
mori coactus
est, ut inquit e-
legantex Au-
gustin. lib. 3.
de civ. Dei.
Schildius.

Hellebore that
groweth in
the Isle *Anti-*
cyra, is of
most effectual
operation;
the root is
that whereof
is made our
sneefing pow-

At tu (inquit) unam cervicem habes, nos vero manus multas.

(quoth he) that the people of Rome had but one neck, meaning to chop them off at one blow; *Vox carnifico quam Imperatore dignior.* Xipbil. A speech fitter for an Hangman than an Emperor: Over whom being kild by Chereas, the people of Rome afterward insulted.

Queri de conditione temporum suorum solebat, quod nullis calamitatibus publicis insignirentur. Sueton.

He was wont openly to complain of the unhappy condition of the time wherein he lived, as not renowned by any publick calamities; that his Government was like to be forgotten by the calm and prosperous current of all things, and therefore he would often wish for the overthrow of his Armies, Famine, Pestilence, Fire, Earthquakes, and the like.

Suetonius.

Nunquam horreis praelusis populo famem indixit. He proclaimed a famine without scarcity.

While he was at his recreations and sports, he practised the same cruelty both in word and deed; oftentimes as he sat at dinner, some were examined upon the Rack in his presence, and others had their heads struck off.

While he was at his recreations and sports, he practised the same cruelty both in word and deed; oftentimes as he sat at dinner, some were examined upon the Rack in his presence, and others had their heads struck off.

His saying was, Oderint dum metuant, Let them hate me, so they fear me.

His saying was, *Oderint dum metuant,* Let them hate me, so they fear me.

Being one day very free at a great feast, he suddenly brake forth into a great laughter, and the Consuls who were next him demanding whereat he laughed so, his answer was, Quid nisi uno meo nutu jugulari utrumque vestrum statim posse? At what else (quoth he) but this, that with one nod

Being one day very free at a great feast, he suddenly brake forth into a great laughter, and the Consuls who were next him demanding whereat he laughed so, his answer was, *Quid nisi uno meo nutu jugulari utrumque vestrum statim posse?* At what else (quoth he) but this, that with one nod

of

of my head I can have both your throats cut immediately?

As oft as he kissed the neck of his Wife or Concubine, he would commonly adde, *Tam bona cervix, simulac jussero, demetur.* As fair and lovely a neck as this is, off it shall go if I do but speak the word.

He complained of the iniquity of the time, that one doubting to be poysoned of him did take counterpoyson, or a remedy against it; what sayes he, *Antidotum adversus Casarem?* Is there any Antidote against *Cesar*?

His cruelty (as *Dion* saith) was not imputed to his Father or Mother, but to his Nurse, which was a most cruel woman herself, and used to rub her breast nipple with blood, causing him to suck it; which he practised also afterwards, for he did not only delight in the committing of many Murders, but through insatiable desire of blood, would with his tongue suck and lick off the blood that stuck upon his sword or dagger.

Videtur Natura edidisse, (saith Seneca) ut ostenderet quid summa vitia in summa fortuna possent. Nature seemed to have brought him forth, to shew what effects the greatest vice joyned with the greatest fortune could produce.

And it may justly be verified of his times, what *Seneca* saith in another place; *Res humanas sub illo in eum statum decidiisse, ut inter misericordie opera haberetur occidi.* Under

Sueton.
Dirissima immanitatis dictum; sed in Historia Tarracorum factum legimus hoc etiam dista crudelium.
Casaub. in *Calig.*
Vide plura ibid.

De Conf. ad Helviam. c. 9.

In his Preface to his fourth book of natural questions.

der him things were brought to that pass, as it was reckoned amongst the works of mercy to be slain.

Aurel. Vict.

De quo nescio an decuerit memoriae prodigi, nisi forte quia juvat de Principibus nosse omnia, ut improbi saltem fama metu talia declinent.

Concerning whom (saith Aurel. Victor.) I know not whether it shall be meet to have recorded any thing, but that peradventure it is expedient to know all things of Princes, that wicked men at least with fear of the report may decline such things.

*Peroraturus
stridurum se
lucubrationis
sue telum mi-
nabatur.*
Sueton.

He was very expert in the Greek, and vulgar Roman Tongues. He was also of a fluent speech, and if he had been to plead and declaim against one, when he was angry once, he had both words and sentences at will: when he was about to make an Oration, his manner was to threaten in these terms, viz. *That he would draw forth and let drive at his adversary, the keen weapon and dart of his night-study by Candle-light.*

Virgil

He would have removed the writings of *Virgil* and *Livie* out of all Libraries; he said, *Virgil* was a man of no wit, and very mean learning, and taxed *Livie* of verbosity, and negligence in penning his History.

*Minutissimis
sententis re-
rum fregit pon-
dera, saith
Quintilian of
Seneca.*
Sueton.

He said, *Seneca's* works were *Arena sine calce*, Sand without Lime, because he often spoke short sentences, having no connexion amongst themselves.

Nepotinis sumptibus omnium prodigorum ingenia superavit, In riotous & wastful expences

pences he exceeded the wits and inventions of all the prodigal spend-thrifts that ever were, inventing most monstrous kinds of meats, and making sumptuous Feasts. He would drink off most precious and costly Pearls dissolved in Vinegar. *Luxus fuit portentosi, ut qui etiam panes deauratos habuerit.* He spent in one year two Millions, and 700000 of Sestertiums. He would set before his Guests loaves of Bread and other viands all of * Gold, saying commonly withall, *Aut frugi hominem esse oportere, aut Casarem,* That a man must either be frugal, or else *Cesar*.

*Commentus
portentosissima
genera ciborum
atque coenarum.
Sueton.*

* Which had a glorious sight to look on, yet there was nothing for the content-

tation of Nature: so the Papists set their glittering service of Hebrew, Greek, and Latine before the people, a goodly shew to gaze on, and wonder at. *Bish. Jewel. Cal. Rhodig. Suetonius.*

He held the wills of great men as void and of no effect, in case any person would come forth and say, That they purposed and intended at their death to make *Cesar* their Heir; he declared also by an Edict, that he would receive New-years gifts, & so he stood the first day of *January* in the entry of his house, ready to take what pieces of money soever came, which the multitude of all sects and degrees, with full hands and bosoms poured out before him; nay, he took such delight in handling of money, that oftentimes he would both walk bare-footed up and down, yea, and *patentiſſimo diffusos loco, & nudis pedibus spatium, & totum corpus ali-*

*Hic non toto
vertente anno
sex milia septingenta &
quingenta
myriadum aureorum prod-*

*git.
Cal. Rhod. l.
leſt. Antiq. l.
200c. 14.*

*Contreſtande
pecunie cupidine incensus.
Sape super immensos aureorum
acervos*

quandiu volutatus eſt. Sueton.

wallow

wall ow also a good while with his whole body upon huge heaps of coined pieces of gold spread here and there in a most large open place.

These things were found after his death. *Pugio à pun-gendo, quia punxit potius quam caesim vulnerat. Sueton.*

There were in his secret Cabinet found two Books, bearing divers titles. The one had for the inscription, *Gladus*, the Sword; the other, *Pugio*, i.e. the Dagger, or Rapi-er; They contained both of them the marks and names of such as were appointed unto death. There was found besides, a big chest full of divers poisons, which soon after being by *Claudius* drowned in the Sea, infected and poison-ed the same, and many Fishes were killed therewith, which the Tide cast into the next shores.

See before in the life of *Augustus* and *Tiberius*.

He set light by the gods, and threatned the Aire if it rained upon his Game-play-ers, *Quanta dementia fuit? putavit aut sibi noteri ne a Jove quidem posse, aut se nocere Jovi posse. Senec. de Ira. lib. 1. cap. 16.* How great madness was it to think that either *Jupiter* could not hurt him, or that him-self could hurt *Jupiter*? Yet notwithstanding at the least thunder and lightning he used to wink close with both eyes, to en-wrap also and cover his whole head; but if the same were greater and somewhat extraordinary, he would start out of his Bed, and hide himself under the Bed-sted.

Dion reporteth of two, that when the Emperor was sick, thinking to get much as a reward for their great love to the Em-peror,

peror, vowed, that on condition he might live, they themselves would dye to excuse him; he recovering, afterward took them at their word, and put them to death, lest they should break their vow, and prove perjured persons.

Having recalled one from exile which had been long banished, he demanded of him, What he was wont to do there? Who made answer thus by way of flattery, I prayed (quoth he) to the gods alwayes, that *Tiberius* (as now it is come to pass) might perish, and you become Emperor. Hereupon *Caligula* thinking that those whom he had banished prayed likewise for his death, sent about into the Islands to kill them every one. *Sueton*.

In taking the review of Goals, & Prisoners therein, as they were sorted to their offences, he without once looking upon the title and cause of their imprisonment, standing only within a Gallery, commanded that all in the midst, *à calvo ad calvum*, that is, from one bald pate to another, should be led forth to execution. *Sueton*.

He was murdered at last himself, who had put so many to death. He lived 29 years saith *Suetonius*, 39 *Eutropius*. He reigned three years, ten months, & eight dayes, say *Suetonius* and *Eutropius*; four years say *Clemens*, *Tacitus*, and *Sextus Aurel*. four years, ten months, and eight dayes, saith the computation of his years. Three years, ten months, and eighteen dayes, saith *Euseb*. Doctor *Willer* on the Epist. to the Rom.

Only 28 years
4 monerhs,
and 24 dayes;
Casaubon.
There is a
great difference among
Chronographers, about

66 *Cholee Observations, &c.*

Beda; three years, nine moneths, 28 dayes, saith *Dion*; three years, eight moneths, and thirteen dayes, saith *Tertullian*; three years, six moneths, *Iosephus*; three years, nine moneths, 22 dayes, saith *Epiphanius*: but the whole time of his reign was three years, ten moneths, and eight dayes. They which give to him full four years, count the odde moneths and dayes for a whole year.

Valerius Asiaticus, who had been Consul, came forth among the people, who were in an uproar because of the rumors of the Emperors death, and supposing it a strange matter that no man knew who had slain the Emperor, whilst every one enquired who it was that had done the deed, *O*, saith he, *would it had been I that had done it!*

Ioseph. l. 19. of the Anriq. of the Jews c. 1.

Utinam ego eum interfecissem Xiphilin.

His death concerned the security of the Lawes, and the safety of all men; and had he not been speedily cut off, *Our Nation* (saith *Iosephus*) *almost had been utterly exterminated.*

His monies were all melted by the decree of the Senate; as King *Richard* the thirds Cognizance the white Bore was torn from every signe, that his Monument might perish. *Speed.*

Claudius



Claudius Cæsar.



FTER the death of *Caligula*, certain Soldiers in a hurry going to plunder the Pallace, one perceiving the feet of a man hidden in a hole, plucks him out by the heeles; this proves to be

Claudius, who falling on his knees, and desiring his life might be spared, the Soldiers lift him on their shoulders, and proclaim him Emperor; This took so with the multitude, that the Senate for their own safety were fain to give way unto it.

In the fiftieth year of his Age he attained to the Empire, and he was the first of all the *Cæsars* that obliged unto him the Soldiers fealty by a fee and reward.

Primus Cæsarum fidem militis premio pignoraui.
Suetonii.

His Mother *Antonia* was wont to call him; *Portentum hominis*, The Monster, and fantastick shape of a man, as if he had not been

Nec absolutum à Natura, sed incubitum.

been finished, but only begun by Nature; and if she reproved any one for his foolishness, she would say, *He was more sottish than her Son Claudius.*

*Ante Imperium sine fama fuit, quia latuit,
In Imperio, infamis, quia non latuit.*

(Latior erat, si fuisset obscurior.)

Emanuelis Thesauri Cæsares.

Triumphavit semel, pugnavit nunquam,
saith he also of him. And again,
Omnia in imperio habuit præter Imperium.

He was personable, and carried a presence not without Authority and Majesty. His countenance was lively, his gray hairs beautiful, which became him well, with a good fat and round neck under them; yet many things disgraced him, viz. undecent laughter, and unseemly anger, by reason that he would froth and flaver at the mouth, and had evermore his nose dropping, his head continually shaking, somewhat stammering in his speech.

He was inhumane towards strangers, & made an Edict forbidding all strangers, *Romanorum gentilitia nomina ferre*, to be called by the Roman names. *Sueton.*

He commanded all Jewes to depart from Rome, *Act 18.2.*

The Jewes (saith *Suetonius*) who by instigation of one * *Chrestus*, were evermore tumultuous, he banished Rome.

Acts 11. 28. there is mention made of a great Dearth throughout all the World, which

* This some think is to be understood of Christians, whom we find in the Ecclesiastical writers to be misnamed by the Ethnick Infidels: Christians, like as Christ himself *Chrestus* in scorn.

which came to pass in the dayes of *Claudius Caesar*, of which *famine Eusebius*, * *Josephus*, * *Tacitus*, & *Suetonius* likewise speak.

* Lib. 20.
Antiq. c. 2.
* Lib. 12. of
his Annals.

There was a woman that would not acknowledge her own son, and when by evidences and arguments alledged *pro & contra* on both sides, the question rested in equall ballancedoubtful, he awarded that she should be wedded to the young man; and so forced her to confess the truth, and to take him for her child.

One cryed out upon a forger of writings, and required that both his hands might be cut off; he made no more ado, but forthwith called instantly to have the Hangman sent for, with his chopping-knife and Butchers block to do the deed.

Sueton.

The Lawyers were wont to abuse his Patience so much, that as he was going down from the Judgement Seat, they would not only call upon him to come back again, but also take hold of his Gown-lappet and skirt, yea and some while catch him by the foot, and so hold him still with them, one of the *Grecian* Lawyers pleading before him, in earnest altercation used these words, *Kai ou yepov ei x' yuages*, *Et tu senex es & stultus*. Thou art both old and fool besides.

Stultus prudentibus, prudens stultis visus,

Emanuelis Thesauri Caesaris.

Claudius invise privato in tempore vita,

In regno specimen prodidit ingenii.

Ausonius.

E 3

Libertina

*Libertina ferens nuptiarumq; improba facta,
Non faciendo nocens, sed patiendo fuit.*

He gave this counsel to a libidinous young man *Si non castè, tamen cautè*. And his Symbol, was, *Generis virtus nobilitas*.

Idem planè accidit Herodi Magno, cum uxorem Mariam nec occideret.
Josephus
Orig. lib. 10.
c. 11. Casaubonus.

He was very forgetful; when *Messalina* was (by his own commandment) killed, within a while after he asked, *Cur Domina non veniret?* Why his Lady came not to him? Many of those whom he had condemned, the very morrow immediately after he sent for, to bear him company at dice-play.

Sueton.

One of his Guests, who was thought to have closely stolen away a cup of Gold the day before, he re-invited again the morrow, and then set before him a stone-pot to drink in.

Sueton.

It is reported that he meant to set forth an Edict, *Quo veniam daret flatum crepitumque ventris in convivio emittendi*, wherein he would give folk leave to break wind downward, and let it go even with crack at the very board, having certain intelligence, that there was one who for manners and modesty sake, by holding it in endangered his life.

Hence the Epigram,

Editio vetuit crepitus rursusque moveri

Suetonius.

Claudius; o medici Principis Ingenium!

He played at Dice most earnestly, (concerning the Art and skill whereof he published also a little book) being wont to ply the Game even whiles he was carried up and down, having his Caroch and Dice-board

board so fitted, as there might be no confusion nor shuffling at all in play.

He was very timorous and pusillanimous at his first coming to the Empire; he durst not for certain dayes go to any feast, without Pensioners standing about him with their Spears and Javelins, & his Soldiers waiting at the table; neither visited he any sick person, unless the Bed-chamber where the party lay was first searched: He would scarce suffer Attendants and Clerks to carry their Pen-sheaths, and Pen-knife-cases.

*Erat Natura
performidolosus.
Aurel. Vict.*

Sueton.

He concealed not his foolishness, but gave it out, and protested in certain short Orations, that he counterfeited himself a fool for the nonce during *Caius* dayes, because otherwise he would not have escaped, nor attained to the Imperial place which he aimed at, and was then entred upon.

He sailed beyond Britain, and subdued the *Orcades*, added them to the Roman Empire, and called his Sons name, * *Britannicus*.

* *Entropius.
Claudius Caesar, tumultu-
antem Britan-
niam perdomu-
it; ab eo Clau-
dio cestrium
oppidum, quod
nunc Glocestri-
um dicunt.*

He was not uneloquent, nor unlearned, but was rather a great student in the Liberal Sciences. He wrote Histories, *Livie* being his Tutor. He had good skill in the Greek Tongue, professing as any occasion was offered, his affectionate love to it, and the excellency thereof. When a certain Barbarian discoursed in Greek and Latine; See you be skilfull (quoth he) in both our Languages,

*Utroque ser-
mone nostro
sis peritus.*

Extram & in ipsa impemii Claudiani administratione, quidam Principis non mali documenta. Baclerus.

It was generally thought that he was killed by poison; and it was a just Judgement of God upon him, for he was so gluttonous and insatiable in eating and drinking, that he thought no time or place sufficient thereto; & ever did eat so much, that most commonly surfeiting, he used Vomits to discharge his stomach, putting a feather into his throat; in which feather some Authors affirm that poison was given him.

Others say, Agrippina his Wife tempered the poison in the meat which he most delighted in, viz. a Mushrome, *Infusum deleabili cibo boletorum venenum.* Tacit. Annal. *Boletum medicatum avidissimo ciborum talium obtrulit.* Sueton. Whence Martial. *Boletum, qualem Claudius edir, edas.*

The Virgin Mary dyed in his time, in the 59. year of her age, saith Nicephorus.

He lived 64 years, say some: 63 years, 2 months, and 13 days, saith Casaubon.

He reigned 13 years, 8 moneths, and 20 dayes, say Dio, and Josephus. He reigned 14 years, according to Tacitus, Suetonius, Clem. Alexand. Eutrop. Orosius; 13 years 8 moneths, and 20 dayes after Eusebius. 14 years, 7 moneths, and 28 dayes after Beda. But the whole time of his reign was 13 years, 8 moneths, and 20 dayes. They which do give unto him 14 years, do count the odde moneths for a whole year.

Doct.
Willt.



Nero Caesar.



NERO was a proper Name (which noted Vertue and Fortitude, of that Greek word *νεως* the sinews, being the conjunction and strength of the members) and such persons also were of the Romans called *Neroes*, as excelled others in the most egregious Fortitude and Noble Vertues. Afterward when this Tyrant Nero (who descended of the *Claudii* which were *Sabines*.) had degenerated from all the Heroicall vertues of his Ancestors, and became so bloody and cruel, he gave occasion to posterity to change that proper name into a name Appellative, so that they called them that were cruel *Nerones*, and those that were more cruel *Neroniores*.

Alex. ab A.
lex. Gen.
dier. l. i. c. 9.
Gell. l. 11.

When

Suetonius.

*Mali corvi
malum ovum.*See the like of
Tiberius, and
of Caligula in.
Suetonius.

c. 11.

When *Domitian* his friends by way of gratulation wished him joy of his Son new born, he said, That of himself and *Agrippina* there could nothing come into the world but accursed, detestable, and to the hurt of the weal Publick.

Of stature he was indifferent, within a little of 6 foot ; his body full of speckles, and freckles, and foul of skin besides. The hair of his head somewhat yellow, his countenance and visage rather fair than lovely and well-favoured. His eyes gray and dim, his neck full and fat, his body bearing out, and his legs slender and small.

He began his reign with a glorious shew of piety and kindness. Those Tributes and Taxes which were any thing heavy, he either quite, abolished or abated. Whensoever he was put in mind to subscribe, & set his hand to a warrant for the execution of any person condemned to dye, he would say, *Quam vellem nescire literas !* O that I knew not one letter of the book! *Seneca* his Tutor did much extoll that speech of his, as if it had proceeded from a pitiful heart.

He was framed by Nature, and practised by custom (saith *Tacitus*) to cloak hatred with flattering speeches.

Many times he saluted all the degrees of the City one after another, by rote and without book. When the Senate upon a time gave him thanks, he answered, *Cum meruero*, Do so when I shall deserve.

Within

Suetonius.

*Lib 2. de Cle-
mentia.**Falsum Natu-
ra. & consue-
tudine exerci-
tius velare odi-
um fallacibus
blanditiis.*

Tacitus

Annal. 14.

Sueton.

*Imitatur illam
Augusti vocem,
Si merebuntur.*

Within the first twelve moneths of his Government, he poisoned *Britannicus*, who was his Cozen-german, his adoptive Brother and Testamentary partner in the Empire. *Boltons Nero Caesar.*

His *quinquennium* or first five years were such, that *Trajan* himself is said to have admired, using this speech, *Procul disferre cunctos Principes Neronis quinquennio.* But it is thought that it was rather the reign of his Governors *Seneca* and *Burrhus*, than properly his.

Aurel. Viâ.

Neronis initia, si demas parricidium, Claudii, cujus etsi non auctor, conscius tamen fuit, itemque Britannici jus interversum, de cætero valde speciosa fuerunt: Abdetis adhuc vitiis, & prevalentibus bonarum rerum auctoribus. Bæcleri Dissertatio Politica.

He delighted exceedingly in Musick, and would shew his skill upon the open stage, often using the Greek Proverb, *That hidden Musick was nought worth.* All the while he was singing, it was not lawful for any person to depart out of the Theatre, were the cause never so necessary. It is reported, that some great-bellied woman falling in-
Suetonius.

to travel, were delivered upon the very Scaffolds; yea, & many men besides weary of tedious hearing, & praying him, when the Town gates were shut, either by stealth leapt down from the Walls, or counterfeited
Suetonius.
He not only commanded all the Statues and Images of the most excellent Musicians to be defaced, and his own to be erected in lieu of them; but also put many of them under hand to death, by emulation of their fame. *Sueton. & Bap. Fulg. l. 2.*

ting themselves dead, were carried forth as Corpses to be buried. But how timorously, with what thought and anguish of mind, with what emulation of his concurrents, and fear of the Umpire he strove for Mastery, it is almost incredible. He never durst once spit and reach up flegm, and he wiped away the very sweat of his forehead with his arm only.

There was a boy named *Sporus*, whose genitories he cut off, and assayed thereby to transform him into the nature of a woman: then he caused him to be brought unto him, as a Bride without a dowry, in a fine yellow vail after the solemn manner of Marriage, not without a goodly train attending upon him, whom he maintained as a wife; whereupon one brake this witty jest, *That it would have been happy for the world, if Domitius (his Father) had wedded such a wife.*

He said jestingly of *Claudius*, That he left *morari inter homines*, with a long syllable, meaning that he spent his dayes foolishly.

Epulas à medio die ad mediam noctem protraherat.

He held out his Feasts from noon-day till mid-night.

* He was very profuse and prodigal in expences, he never put on the same Garment twice; when he played at hazard, he ventured not lesse than 3125 pounds at a cast, upon every point or prick of the chance.

Sueton.

Suetonius.

* *Divitiarum ac pecunie fructum non alium putabat quam profusionem.*

Sueton.

Nero quadragenis in punctum sestertis aleam ludit. Coel. Rhod. l. 20. c. 24.

chance. He fished with a golden Net, drawn and knit with cords twisted of purple, and crimson silk in grain. When he made any journey, he never had under 1000 Caroches in his train; his Mules were shod with silver, but in no one thing was he more wastful than in building. * His house was so large that it contained three Galleries of a mile a piece in length, & a standing Pool like unto a Sea, & the same inclosed round about with buildings in form of Cities. It was laid all over with gold; garnished with precious stones, and mother of pearl. He said, *He now at length began to live like a man*; and himself named it, *Damum auream*, a golden house: His Mother *Agrippina* being of this house, *Annal. 15. c. 10.* It is reported also of *Heliogabalus*, that his apparel was rich, and most extream costly, and yet he would never wear one garment twice; his shoes were embellished with Pearls and Diamons; his seat strewed with musk and amber; his bed covered with gold and purple, and beset with most costly jewels; his way strewed with the powder of gold and silver; his vessels (even of basest use) all gold; his diet so profuse, that at every supper in his Court was usually spent 1000 l. sterling.

Suetonius. *Bi & vicies mille sestercentum donationibus Nero effuderat.* Tacit. l. 1. Hist. c. 6. He most lavishly gave away two, and twenty hundred millions of Sesterces. * See Sueton. and Tacitus.

with Child with him, went to consult with the Chaldeans or South-sayers about her Son; they answered her, That he should reign, but kill his Mother; but she being very ambitious, slighted that, saying, *Occidat modo imperit*, Let him kill me so he may be King.

This

*Neque tamen
sceleris con-
scientiam, aut
statim aut
unquam post
ferre potuit;
sape confessus
exagitavi se
materna spe-
cie, verberibus
furiarum, ac
tadis ardenti-
bus.
Suetonius.*

*Eutropius.
Sueton.
Aurel. Viſt.
Orosius.*

** In Apologet.
cap. 5.*

*Primum Nero
in hanc ſectam
eum maxime
Roma orien-
tem Caſariano
gladio ferociter
|| Hiſt. Eccleſ.*

l. 2. c. 25.

*† L. 13. de ve-
ra Sap. c. 21.*

** Aret. Probl.*

Pet. du Moul.

*Def. of the
Cathol.*

*Faith l. ubi
ſupra.*

This was accomplished afterwards, for he caused his Mother to be murdered, and not only so, but (which was more horrible) he took an exact view of her dead body, and beheld it Crowner-like, saying, *He did not think he had had so fair a Mother.*

The sentence nevertheless doth in part acquit him from her incestuous familiarity. For how was it strange to him that his Mother should be so handsome, if she had been his Concubine? *Boltons Nero Caesar.*

His Father he poisoned, he slew his Brother *Germanicus*, and his Sister *Antonia*, and both his wives *Poppæa* and *Octavia*, his Aunt *Domitia*, his son in law *Rufinus*, and his Instructors, *Seneca* and *Lucan*.

There was no kind of affinity, and consanguinity, were it never so near, but he felt the weight of his deadly hands.

The first persecution was under him in the 13. year of his reign. * *Tertullian* calls him, *Dedicator damnationis nostræ*, i. e. the first that made a Law to condemn Christians to death.

Tertullian, || *Eusebius*, † *Lactantius*, * and others say, that he put *Peter* and *Paul* to death.

Paulus à Nerone (saith *Eusebius*) *Roma capite truncatus, & Petrus palo affixus scribuntur; & Historia huius fidem facit, quod illic cœmeteria habentur in quibus Petri & Pauli nuncupatio ad hunc usque diem obtinet.*

Chrys.

Chrys. and *Theophyl.* upon the fourth Chapter of the second to *Timonby*, alledge this to be the cause wherefore he put *Paul* to death, because *Paul* had converted to the Christian Faith *Nero's* Butler, whom he made great account of; thereunto he commanded him to be beheaded: others say, it was because he converted one of *Nero's* his Concubines, which afterward refused to company with him; but we need assigne no other cause of *Nero's* rage against the Apostle, than that which *Eusebius* and *Ferom* both do touch, the cruelty of that bloody Tyrant joyned with a wicked detestation of the Christian Faith.

His cruelty is by *Paul* compared to the mouth of a Lion, 2. *Tim.* 4. 17. but here then ariseth an objection, how *Paul* should suffer under him, when he saith there, that he was delivered? Therefore *Paul* was his prisoner twice, he was set at liberty after his first imprisonment at Rome, *Phil.* 1. 25. *Philem.* 22. *Heb.* 13. 23. 2 *Tim.* 4. 16, 17. The reason is thus alledged by *Eusebius*; *Neronem in principio Imperii mitiorem fuisse*, That *Nero* in the beginning of his Empire was more gentle and mild, but afterward when *Paul* was taken again, *Nero* then being become a most cruel Tyrant, caused him to be put to death. He dyed in the 14. year of *Nero's* reign, and the 37. year after the Passion of Christ.

Seneca dissuaded him from killing some, with this speech, *Licet* (saith he) *quam plu-*

rimos

Though *Nero* were so wicked, yet *Paul* maketh mention of some Saints in his Court.

Phil. 4. 22.

Euseb. in Chron. & Hieron. lib. de Script. Eccles.

Yet Seneca
was the Au-
thor of Agrip-
pinas death,
upon the sup-
position of
necessity.

Hist. Eccles.
l. 2. c. 24, 25,
26.

Nero subdidit
reos, & qua-
sitissimis pœnis
affecit eos,
quos per fla-
gitia inuisos,
vulgus Chri-
stianos appel-
labat: *Author*
ejus nominis
Christus. Tacit.
15.

Annal.

Addita pere-
untibus ludi-
bria, ut fera-
rum tergori-
bus contesti-
canum lania-
tu interirent,
aut crucibus
affixi, aut
flammandi;
& ubi dies
defecisset,
in usum no-
burni luminis
avererentur.

Tacit. l. 16.

Annal.

Sueton. in
Claud.

rimos occidas, tamen non patas successorem
tuum occidere. *Xiphiline.* Although thou
killest very many, yet thou canst not kill
thy Successor.

The Tyrannous rage of this Emperor
was so fierce against the Christians (as Eu-
sebius reporteth) *Jusque adeo ut videret reple-
tas humanis corporibus civitates, jacentes
mortuos simul cum parvulis senes, feminarum-
que absque ulla sexus reverentia in publico re-
jēcia starent cadavere: i. e.* In somuch that a
man might then see Cities lye full of
mens bodies, the old lying there with the
young, and the dead bodies of women cast
out naked, without all reverence of that
Sex, in the open streets.

In this persecution also James the grea-
ter, and the lesse, Philip, Bartholomew,
Barnabas, Mark, suffered.

Christians were covered in wild beasts
skins, and torn in pieces with Dogs, or
fastned on crosses, or burn in fire; and
when the day failed, they were burnt in
the night, to make them serve as torches
to give light. They put a pitched coat
upon the Christians to make them burn
the better, called *Tunica molesta*, a trouble-
some coat.

Sulpitius Severus observes this of Nero
(in the 3. book of his History) that it was his
own bad life which made him hate Christians;
for he still thought they censured him;
and could not but expect, what they
knew he deserved.

He caused Rome to be set on fire in twelve places together, that he might the better conceive the flames of Troy, singing unto it Homer's verses, and being a pleasant Spectator thereof, as at a Fea-
de-joy. *Ad levandam scelera atrocitatem* (saith Palyd. * *Virgil*) to avoid the infamy thereof, he laid the fault on the innocent, and suborned some falsely to accuse the Christians as Authors of that fire, whereupon he put many of them to death: but *Tacitus* will clear them, who yet was their enemy. *Non perinde* (saith he) *examine incendiarii, quam odio humani generis convicti sunt.*

Suetonius (being no Christian) calleth the Christians men of new and pernicious superstition: *Afflicti supplicio Christiani* (saith he) *genus hominum superstitionis nove & malefice.*

Under Nero to do ill was not alwaies safe, alwaies unsafe to do well. He was so hateful an adversary to all righteousness, that *Eusebius* following the example and words of *Tertullian*, affirmeth, that if the Gospel had not been an excellencing, it had not been condemned by Nero. He was (as *Augustine* * wit-
nesseth) commonly reputed Antichrist. He came into the world an Agrippa, or born with his feet forward, and turned the world upside down before he went out of it. In him alone all the corruptions which had been ingendred in Rome, from

* *Lib. 8. de Invent. rerum cap. 6. Tacitus* calleth them, hated for their wickedness, guilty, and worthy of utmost punishment, and their Religion a pestilent and pernicious superstition. See 15. of his *Annal. c. 10.*

Sub Nerone seva & infesta Virtutibus tempora. Non nisi grande aliquod bonum & Nerone damnatum. *Tertul. Apol. adversus Gentes. Nero virtutem ipsam excindere concupivit. Tacit. Annal. l. 16.*

* *Lib. 20. c. 19. De Civitate Dei.* In his time, *Amnes retro fluere vixi sunt.*

the birth of Rome till his own daies, seemed drawn together into one impostume or boyl.

When one in common talk upon a time changed to say,

Eat Sisyphus jam mixtura mei.

Sueton.

When vital breath is fled from me,

Let earth with fire mingled be.

Nay rather, quoth he, *quæ caritas, quæ vital spirit remains in me.*

Erat ei eternitatis perpetuaque fama cupido, sed in consulta.

Suetonius.

Which thing in him Commodus the Emperor imitated, calling Rome *Commodiana*.

* Tacit. l. 13. of Annal.

He had a desire (though it were foolish and inconsiderate) of eternity and perpetual fame, and therefore abolishing the old names of many things and places, he did put upon them new after his own. He called the Month *April Neroneus*, he meant also to have named Rome, *Neropolis*, Nero's City.

He pronounced an oration composed by *Seneca*: * It was observed, that he was the first Emperor that needed another mans Eloquence; for *Julius Caesar* was equal with the famous Orators: and *Augustus* had a ready, fluent, and eloquent speech, such as well became a Prince; *Tiberius* had great skill in weighing his words; yea, *Caligula's* troubled mind hindered not his eloquence; neither wanted *Claudius* elegancy, when he had premeditated.

Post Tacitum scripsit, eumque interdum tacite redarguit. Fabian. Strad. (Prolus. Hist. l. 1.

The study of Nero was Versification, which *Tacitus* thinks he borrowed, having no gift therein at all; but *Suetonius* (who often doth disagree with *Tacitus*, unnamed)

unnamed) both proves he had, and proves it well: it was one of his exercises to translate Greek Tragedies into Latine, who made true Tragedies in blood, such as even the Greeks never feigned.

Nothing nettled him more than when he was blamed by *Vindex* for an unskilful Musician: he said of himself a little before his death, *Qualis Artifex pereat?* What an excellent Artisan do I dye? meaning of his skill in playing of Tragedies; as indeed his whole life and death was all but one Tragedy.

Being admonished by Astrologers that he should once be cast out of the Empire, he is reported to have used this speech to himself,

*Artem quavis terra alit; mirum intelligenti citbari-
sticam, principi gratam, privis necessarium, quam ex-
cercere eum non puduit.*
Didus (Nero) in forum syro, populo congiarium, Militi Donativum proposuit.

Sueton. Imperatoris manus quod populo dabatur congiarium dictum est, quod vero Militibus, Donativum. Alex. ab Alex. Gen. dier. l. 5. c. 24.

Vespasian asked *Apollonius*, what was Nero's overthrow? he answered, Nero could touch and tune the Harp well, but in Government sometimes he used to wind the pins too high, and sometimes to let them down too low; thereby intimating, that he applied Corrosives where gentle Lenitives would have served the turn, and again he applied Lenitives where Corrosives were needful.

Additum nomine Neronis Donativum Militi, congiarium plebi. Tacit. 12. Annal.

The Princes liberalities to the Soldiers were called *Donativa*, (which they bestowed upon some great victory, or rather extraordinary occasions;) to the people, or otherwise to his friends, *Congiaria*; doubtless because at the first certain measures called *Congii*, of wine or oyl were bestowed; and afterwards other things were given, yet the ancient name remained.

*Moderat principibus Romanis, ut simul-
atque Augusti à militibus nuncupati levanti,
donativum eis erogarent, quo militum benevo-
lentiam conciliarent sibi. Valesius in Mar-
cellini. lib. 26.*

*Vindex first stirred the stone, which row-
ling tumbled Nero out of his seat.*

*When it was told Julius Vindex, that
Nero by publick Edict had prized his head
at 10000 thousand Sesterces, (that is a-
bove fourscore thousand pounds in our
coin,) Well, quoth he again, and he
that kills Nero, and brings me his head,
shall have mine in exchange. Qui Nerone[m]
interfecerit, & ad me caput ejus attulerit, is
meum accipiet caput in mercedis loco. Xi-
philin.*

*Nero consulting the Delphick (or ra-
ther divellish) Oracle he received this an-
swer, That he should take heed of th-
year 73 which he supposing to be meant
of his own age, rested secure, being far
short of it; but he was deluded by the am-
biguous construction of those words, and
so fell into the hands of Galba, a man in-
deed of those years.*

*At last the Senate proclaiming him a
publick enemy unto Mankind, condemned
him to be drawn through the City, and
to be whipped to death; which sentence
when he heard of, finding no man to
strike him, and exclaiming against them
all, "What, have I neither friend nor foe?*

*"(said he) I have lived dishonorably, let
me*

*Being guided
- A yd hostin*

Angolod

Siu Henry Su-

vil on Tacitus

Nec adhuc a-

rat damnati-

Principis exat

emplum

Neither was

there ever be-

fore a Presi-

dent of any

Prince by pub-

lick sentence

deposed. Ta-

cit. lib. 1. Hist.

Sueton.

He entreated

that some one

of those that

were with

him, would

kill himself

first, and by

his example

help him to

take his death

Itaque nec a-

micum habeo,

nec inimicum;

dedecorose

vixi, turpius

peream.

Aurel. Vict.

“me dye shamefully; and then he strake himself through with his own sword, and was a horrible spectacle to all beholders.

Roma demum petam reddere cum suam projecit:

Injustus aliis Judex, justus sibi.

Emanuelis Thesauri Caesaris.

He dyed in the 32. year of his age, saith *Suetonius*; and 14 year of his reign, say *Tacitus*, *Clem. Alexand.* *Eusebius*, and *Eutropius*, the very day of the year on which he had murdered his wife *Octavia*; and by his death brought so great joy unto the people generally, that the Commons wore caps to testifie their freedom recovered, and ran sporting up and down throughout the City.

Some say that *Nero* is yet alive (saith *Baronius* out of *Sueton.* & *Severus*) although he did thrust himself through with a sword yet some think that his wounds were healed, and that he survived according to that in the *Rev.* 13. 3. and that he shall be Antichrist; but *Bellarmin.* himself saith, It is a presumptuous folly to say that *Nero* shall be revived and received as Antichrist; and *Suarez* calls it, *Antem fabulam*, a foolish Fable.

Sulpitius

Defecit que extantibus rigentibusque oculis, ad horrorem formidinemque visentium.

Sueton.

Vide Boxhornii Hist. Univers. Christi. et tempor. p. 125, 126, 127.



Sulpitius Galba.

Progenies Ca-
sarum in Ne-
rone defecit,
saith Sueton.
Est certum ex
omnes Histori-
ci norant,
saith Casar-
bon upon
him. In Nero
the majesticall
tree of the
Caesars wi-
thered. Bol-
ton's Nero Ce-
sar c. 1. 5.
See more
there.

Sueton.

Some think his name *Galba* came by occasion of a Town in *Spain*, which after it had been a long time in vain assaulted, he at length set on fire with burning brands besmeared all over with *Galbanum*: others, because in a long sickness which he had, he used continually *Galbenum*, i. e. remedies wrapped in wooll: some again because he seemed very fat, and such a one the *French* doth name *Galba*: or contrariwise because he was slender, as certain little worms are called *Galbe*.

He succeeded Nero, Both Suetonius and Tacitus accurately describe him, and his age being much despised, there was great licentiousness and confusion; whereupon a Senator said in full Senate, It were better to live, where nothing is lawful, than where all things are lawful.

He was of full stature, his head bald, his eyes gray, and his nose hooked; his hands and feet by reason of the Gout exceeding crooked, insomuch as he was not able to abide shooes on the one, or to hold his books with the other.

manibus pedibusque articulari morbo distortissimis: ut neque calceum perpeti, neque libellos evolvere aut tenere omnino valeret. Suetonius. Ingenium Galba male habitat.

There was an excrescence or bunch of flesh in the right side of his body, and it hung downward so much, as it could hardly be tyed up with a truss or swathing band: yet he had a great wit, though a deformed body, like a good instrument in a bad case.

Being with general applause and great good liking placed in state, he behaved himself under expectation, and though in most points he shewed himself a vertuous Prince, yet his good Acts were not so memorable, as those were odious and displeasing wherein he did amiss.

He obtained the Empire with greater favour and authority than he managed it when he was therein; so that he over-

Plutarch. came *Arena* by his good name, and the good opinion men had of him, and not through his own force and power.

Tacitus. l. i. Hist. Major privato visus dum privatus fuit, & omnium consensu capax Imperii nisi imperasset. He seemed more than a private man whilest he was private, and by all mens opinions capable of the Empire, had he never been Emperor.

His verbis claudit Tacitus descriptionem Galbæ, quæ more Historicis usitata, & summa ejus pro sequitur. Boetii. Dissertatio Historica.

Auson Epigr. Spem frustrate senex, privatus sceptræ mereri Visus es, Imperio proditus inferior. *Fama tibi melior juveni, sed justior ordo est, Complacuisse debinc, displicuisse prius.*

Tacitus. l. i. Hist. He lived in honourable fame and estimation in the reign of five Emperors, *Alieno Imperio felicior quam suo.* He was in greater prosperity, and lived more happily under the Empire of others than in his own. His house was of ancient Nobility and great wealth, He neither neglected his fame, nor yet was ambitiously careful of it: of other mens money he was not greedy, sparing of his own, of the common a niggard.

Fame nec incuriosus, nec venditor: Pecuniæ alienæ non appetens, suæ parcus, publicæ avarus. As he sacrificed within a publick Temple, a Boy among other Ministers holding the Censer, suddenly had all the hair of his head turned gray. Some made this interpretation of it, that thereby was signified a change in the State, and that an old

Tacitus. l. i. Hist.
Suetonius.
Plutarch.
Aurel. Vict.
Eutropius.

old man should succeed a young, even himself in Nero's stead.

He was of a middle temperature, neither to be admired nor contemned; *Ipsi me- Tacitus l. 1.*
dium ingenium, magis extra vitia, quam cum Hist.
virtutibus, rather void of ill parts, than The same
 furnished with good. *saith Hayward*

In the Palace, *Julius Atticus*, one of our Henry
 the bill-men met him, holding out a the fourth.
 bloody sword in his hand, with which he
 cryed aloud, he had slain *Otho*; *My friend,*
 quoth *Galba*, *who had thee?* A man of *Hujus breve*
 rare vertue (saith *Tacitus*) to keep in awe *Imperium fuit,*
 a licentious Soldier; whom neither threats *ex quod bona*
 could terrifie, nor flattering speech cor- *haberet exor-*
 rupt and abuse: thence it was a usual *dia, nisi ad*
 speech through the Camp. *severitatem*
promptior vi-
deretur. Eu-
tropius.

Disce Miles militare,

Galba est, non Getulicus,

Learn Soldiers service valorous,

Galba is here, and not Getulicus.

Eor eight years space (before he was
 Emperor) he governed a Province of
 Spain variably, and with an uneven hand;
 at first sharp, severe, violent, afterward he
 grew to be slothful, careless, idle.

Being entreated for a Gentleman con- The Desin-
 demned, that he might not die the death quent plea-
 of ordinary Malefactors, he commanded ded that he
 that the Gallows should be *dealbata*, whi was a Ro-
 ted, or coloured for him; *Quasi solatio & man Citi-*
honore panam levaturus, as if the painted zen, and
 Gibbet might add solace and honour to therefore
 his death. *not to be*
crucified.

When

When there was a question made of an heifer before him, whose it should be, arguments and witnesses being brought on both sides; he so decreed it, that she should be led with her head covered to the place where she was wont to be watered, and there being uncovered, he judged her his to whom she went of her own accord.

Among the liberal Sciences he gave himself to the study of the Civil Law.

*Laudata olim,
de militari
fama celebra-
ta severitas
ejus angebat
coassperantes
veterem disci-
plinam, atque
ita 14. annis
à Nerone as-
fuescēdos, ut
haud minus
vitia Principi-
pum amarent,
quàm olim
virtutes vere-
bantur.*

*Tacit. l. 1.
Hist.*

*Cornel. Ta-
cit. l. 1.
Hist.*

*Tacit. lib. 1.
Hist.*

He cryed to his Soldiers, *Ego vester, & vos mei*; I am wholly devoted unto you, and you are wholly devoted unto me.

His severity which was wont to be highly commended by the voice of the Soldiers, was now displeasing to them who were generally weary of the ancient Discipline, and so trained up by Nero 14 years, that now they loved their Emperors no less for their vices, than once they revered them for their virtues.

His hardness towards his Soldiers caused him to fall; for a large Donative being promised to them in Galba's name, and they requiring if not so much, yet so much at least as they were wont to receive, he wholly refused the suit, adding withal, *Legi à se militem, non emi*, That his manner had ever been to choose, and not to buy his Soldiers.

Vox pro republica honesta, ipsi anceps; A saying no doubt fit for a great Prince in a more vertuous age, not so in those seasons
for

for him, who suffered himself to be sold every hour; and abused to all purposes.

He was killed by the wiles of Otbo, in the Market-place; the Soldiers flying upon him, and giving him many wounds, he held out his neck unto them, and bad them strike hardly, if it were to do their Country good.

He dyed in the 73. year of his age, and seventh month of his Empire.

He reigned seven months, and so many daies. *Aurel. Vict.*

Suetonius.

Entropius.

7 Months,

6 daies, *Tertul.*

7 Months

2 daies, *Ex-*

sebum.

Salvins



Salvius Otho.

GALBA rather received the Empire offered to him, than took it from another. But Otho being stirred up with an ardent desire of ruling, used ill means to compass his design. *A Galba beneficium respublica, ab Othone perniciem expectabat, saith Bæclerus in his Political dissertation. Utrumque (saith he) brevis tempore & infelicitas exitus, similes facit: nisi quod Galba alieno scelere; Otho autem suo, periere.*

Tacitus and Suetonius observe, that his Father was so like unto Tiberius, that most men held him to be his own Son.

Tam

Eam non absimilem facie Tiberis principi Sueton.
fuit, ut plerique procreatum ex eo creda-
rent.

He was of a mean and low stature, he
had feeble feet, and crooked shanks. He
wore by reason of his thin hair a perruck
or counterfeit cap of false hair, so fitted
and fastned to his head, that any man
would have taken it for his own. He was
wont to shave, and besmear his face all
over with soaked bread; this bread was
made of bean and rice flower, of the finest
wheat also; a depilatory to keep hair from
growing, especially being wet and soak-
ed in some juyce or liquor appropriate
thereto, as the blood of Bats, Frogs, or
the Tunie-fish: to this effeminacy of *Otho*
alludeth the Satyrical Poet in this
Verse,

Et pressum in faciem digitis extendere panem. Juvenal.

Which devise he took to at first, when
the down began to bud forth, because he
would never have a beard.

He was of a noble house (saith *Plutarch*)
but ever given to sensuality and pleasure
from his Cradle: insomuch as his Father
swinged him and soundly for it. He used
night-walking, and as he met any one ei-
ther feeble or cupshotten, he would
catch hold of him, lay him upon a Sol-
diers Gabardine, and so toss and hoist
him up in the air.

Pueritiam incuriose, adolescentiam petu-
lanter egerat. He spent his tender years
without

without regard of his honour, his youth afterwards in all dissolute disorders.

Suetonius. He repaired often to his Glass to see his face, that he might keep it clean.

Similarity. He was one of Nero's chief Minions and Favourites, such was the congruence of their humours and dispositions.

Grav. *Neroni emulatione luxus.* Likeness is the cause of liking.

Tacit. l. 1. Hist. He was in grace with Nero through emulation of vice.

Aurel. Vict. *Neroni criminose familiaris.* He was fully familiar with Nero. He was privy and party to all his Counsels and secret designs; to avert all manner of suspicion, that very day which Nero had appointed for the murdering of his Mother, he entertained them both at supper with most exquisite Dainties, and the kindest welcome that might be.

Sueton. He subscribed Nero's name unto his Letters Patents, till the Noble men of Rome disliked it.

Tacitus Hist. lib. 1. *Frustra moritur Nero, si Otbo vivit.* He strove by gifts, and all other means

to oblige the Soldiers unto him before he was Emperor, and to win their hearts by fair promises; he protested before them all assembled together, that himself

would have and hold no more than just that which they would leave for him. One

Hee worship-calleth him the Roman Absalom. Hee worshipped the people, dispensed frequently his courtesies and plausibilities, crouched and accommodated himself to the basest routs, that thereby he might creep into an usurped honour. *Tacit. l. 2. Hist.*

Cui uni apud Militem fides, dum & ipse Plutarch.
non nisi Militibus credit. The Soldiers on-
 ly trusted him, because he trusted none
 else.

All of them together put up a petition
 to him, and besought him to command
 their persons, whilst they had one drop
 of blood left in their bodies to do him
 service. But among others, there was a
 poor Soldier drawing out his sword, said
 unto him, "Know, O *Cesar*, that all my
 "Companions are determined to dye in
 "this sort for thee; and so slew him-
 self.

Rebus prosperis incertus, & inter adver- Tacitus.
sa melior.

A man in prosperity uncertainly carri-
 ed, and governing himself in adversity.

At the same time that he was created
 Emperor in the City of Rome, *Vitellius*
 was proclaimed Emperor in Germany.

Duo omnium mortalium impudicitia, ig- Tacitus. l. i.
navia, luxuria deterrimi, velut ad perden- Hist.
dum Imperium fataliter electi, saith Tacitus
 of *Otho* and *Vitellius*.

Two of all mortal men the most dete-
 stable creatures in slothfulness, inconti-
 nency, and wastful life, fatally elected to
 ruine the Empire.

But though in the first book of Tacitus
 his History they are both compared as
 like in opposition to a good Prince; yet
 in his second book they are opposed the
 one to the other as unlike, with notes of
 distinction,

Vitellius a
Drunkard and
Glutton, *Otho*
a wanton and
licentious
liver.

Plutarch.

Plutarch.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

*Irent propere,
ne remorando
iram victoris
exasperarent.*
Tacitus Hist.

l. 2.

distinction. *Vitellii ignave voluptates, O-*
thonis flagrantissima libidines. Vitellius un-
tre & gula sibi ipsi hostis; Otho, luxu, sevitia,
audacia, Reipublice exitiosior ducebatur;
of the one side, an ill mind in a man of
nothing, and of the other, an ill mind
joyned with courage and edge.

The drowzie Pleasures of *Vitellius* were
feared lesse than the burning lusts of *Otho*.
Vitellius in excelsse of Belly-cheer was an
enemy to himself; *Otho* in riot, cruelty,
audaciousness, reputed more dangerous
to the state.

It was hard to judge which of them two
was most licentious, given, most effemi-
nate, least skilful, poorer or most indeb-
ted, before he was Emperor.

Magna & misera civitas eodem anno O-
thonem Vitelliumque passa. A great and mi-
serable City, which in the same year sup-
ported an *Otho* and a *Vitellius*.

We may learn by *Otho*. (said Sir Henry
Savil) that the fortune of a rash man is
Torrenti similis, which ariseth at an instant,
and falls in a moment.

Alii diutius Imperium tenuerunt, nemo tam
fortiter reliquit; it was his own speech.
Others have kept the Empire longer, none
hath ever so valiantly left it.

Plura de extremis loqui pars ignaviae est.
He thought it a part of dastardy to
speak too much of death.

When he saw his side the weaker and
going to the walls, he counselled his Sol-
diers

diens to provide for their safety by bying them to the winner.

Martial made this witey Epigram of his death, l. 6. Epig. 32.

Cum dubitaret adhuc belli civilis Enyo,

Forsitan & posset vincere mollis Otho:

Damnavit multo statum sanguine Martem,

Et fodit certa pectora nuda manu.

Sic Cato, dum vivit, sane vel Cæsare major;

Dum moritur, numquid major Othone fuit?

He slew himself with his own hands, but

slept so soundly the night before, that the

Grooms of his Chamber heard him

snort.

Many of his Soldiers who were present

about him, when with plentiful tears

they had kissed his hands and feet as he

lay dead, and commended him withall

for a most valiant man, and the only Em-

peror that ever was; presently in the

place, and not far from the funeral fire

killed themselves. Many of them also

who were absent, hearing of the news

of his end, for very grief of heart ran

with their weapons one at another to

death.

Most men who in his life time cursed

and detested him, when he was dead

highly praised him; so as it was a com-

mon and rise speech, that *Galba* was by

him slain, not so much for that he asse-

cted to be Sovereign Ruler, as because

he desired to recover the state of the Re-

publick, and the freedom that was lost.

Plutarch re-
porteth the
like of *Cato*.

Plutarch.
Suetonius.
Aurel. Viß.

He lived not
much more
honestly than
Nero, but dy-
ed far more
honourably.

His saying was, *Melius est unum pro multis, quam pro uno multos mori*; an excellent and worthy speech of an Emperor, preferring the publick good before his own private. *Sic imperium quod maximo scelere invaserat, maxima virtute deposuit*; as *Xiphilius* noteth out of *Dion*.

More suo Tran-
quillus annum
inchoatum pro
pleno numerat.
Nam alii 37.
solum vixisse
anni. Calaub.
Animadvers.
in Sueton.

He dyed but 37 years old saith *Plutarch*; 38 say *Eutropius*; and *Suetonius*; and was Emperor but three months, *Plutarch*; three months and five daies, *Tertullian*; four months, *Aurelius Victor*. He dyed in the 59. day of his Empire, saith *Eutropius*; 95. saith *Suetonius*.

Aulus



Aulus Vitellius.



HE was beyond measure *Familia bona*
tall; he had a red face; *rata magis*
occasioned by swilling in *quam nobili:*
Twine, and a great fat *Eutropius.*
paunch besides, & some-
what limped upon one
leg, by a hurt former-
ly received.

He was stained with all manner of re-
proachable villanies; he was familiar
with *Caius* for his love to Chariot-run-
ning, and with *Claudius* for his affection
to Dice-play, but he was in greater fa-
vour with *Nero* for his wicked conditions
likewise; for he attended and followed
him as he did sing, not by compulsion, as
many a good man, but selling his honour

to nourish his Riot, and feed his belly, to which he enthralled himself.

He found some supplications that were exhibited unto *Otho*, by such as claimed reward for their good service in killing *Galba*, and gave command that they should be sought out and executed every one. A worthy and magnificent beginning, such as might give good hope of an excellent Prince, had he not managed all matters else according to his own natural disposition, and the course of his former life, rather than respecting the Majesty of an Emperor.

When he came into the field where a battel was fought, and some of his train loathed and abhorred the putrified corruption of the dead bodies, he stuck not to hearten and encourage them with this cursed speech, *Optime olere occisum hostem; & melius civem*; That an enemy slain had a very good smell, but a Citizen far better.

[That was also a wicked speech of *Charles the ninth of France*, at the *Parisian* massacre, when beholding the dead carcasses, he said that the smell of a dead enemy was good.]

He banished from *Rome* and *Italy* all the judicial Astrologers called Mathematicians, because they had said, that his reign should not endure one year to an end.

Nulla re contentiorem se fecit Vitellius, quam ignavia & luxuria. Bœcleri Dissertatio Politica.

If he could have forbore his riotous living, or used any moderation therein, covetousness was a crime in him not to be feared, but he was shamefully given to his belly without all order or measure; *Epularum fæda & inexplebilis libido*, saith *Tacitus*: for which purpose there were daily brought out of *Rome* and *Italy*, *Ir-ritamenta Gule*, all provocations of Gluttony. The high-waies from both the Seas founded of nothing else but of Caterers, and Purveyors; the greatest men in the City were spent and consumed in providing of Cates for the banquets; the Citties themselves were wasted.

The Soldiers grew worse, and degenerated from labour and vertue, partly by turning themselves to pleasures, and partly through the contemptibleness of the Commander.

He would eat four meals a day, breakfast, Dinner, Supper, and Rere-banquet, or after Supper; being able to bear them all very well: he used to vomit *ordinarily. His manner was to send word that he would break his fast with one friend, dine with another, and all in one day; and every one of those refectiions when it stood them least, cost them 3235 l. sterling. But the most notorious and memorable supper above all other, was that which his brother made for a welcome at his first coming to *Rome*; at which were served up at the Table before him two thousand

Prorsus si luxuriam temperaret, avaritiam non timeret. Tacit. l. 2. Hist.

Homo profandæ gule. Sueton.

Ad vos deinde transeo, quorum profunda & insatiabilis gula, hinc maria scrutantur, hinc terras. Seneca Ep. 89.

Saith Eutropius.

** It was an ordinary practice among them.*

Epulas quas toto orbe conquirunt, nec concoquere dignantur. Seneca.

Suetonius calls it an Adventitious Supper.

Eutropius.
Sueton.

His meats were not touched in gross, but an eye only of this bird, or a tongue of that Fish were tasted, that the spoils of many might be taken at one meal.

Phœnicopterus is a water fowl haunting lakes and fens, and the River *Nilus*, as *Hesiod* writeth. The feathers be of colour red, or purple, whereof it taketh the name, and the tongue is a most dainty and pleasant morsel.

All gluttons to this day pass under his name.

Tacitus l. 2.
Hist.

several dishes of Fish, the most dainty and choicest that could be had, and seven thousand fowl.

Yet himself surpassed this sumptuous feast at the dedication of the platter, which for its huge capacity he used to call the *Target of Minerva*. In this he blended together the Livers of Guilt-heads, the delicate brains of Pheasants and Peacocks, the tongues of Phœnicopters, the tender small guts of Sea-Lampries sent as far as from the *Carpathian Sea*, and the straights of *Spain*, by his Captains over Gallies.

For the making of this Charger there was a furnace built of purpose in the field. *Mucianus* (after the death of *Vitellius*) alluding to this monstrous platter, and ripping up his whole life, upbraided the memorial of him in these very terms, calling his excess that way, *Patinarum paludes*, Platters as broad as Pools or Ponds.

Nunquam ita ad curas intentus, ut voluptatis oblivisceretur. He was never so intently addicted to serious affairs, that he would forget his pastimes.

In his Train all was disorderly and full of drunkenness, more like to Wakes and Feasts of *Bacchus*, than to a Camp where Discipline should be.

He was forward enough to put to death any man; he killed Noble men, and his School-fellows. He delivered *Blasius* over to the Executioner to suffer death, but straightwaies called him back again; and when all that were by praised him for his Clemency, he commanded the said party to be killed before his face, saying withall, *Velle se pascere oculos*, that he would feed his eies with seeing his death. At the execution of another he caused two of his Sons to bear him company, because they presumed to entreat for their Fathers sake.

A Gentleman of Rome being haled away to take his death, he cryed aloud unto him, Sir, I have made you heir; then he compelled him to bring forth his writing-Tables concerning his last Will, and so soon as he read therein, that a freed man of the Testators was nominated fellow-heir with him, he commanded both Master and man to be killed.

He was suspected also to have consented to his own Mothers death.

Impar curis gravioribus, saith Tacitus of him, he was unmeet to weild weighty affairs.

Apud Vitellium omnia in-disposita, temulenta, pervigiliis ac Bacchanalibus, quam disciplina & castris propiora.
Tacit. l. 2. Hist.
Iste mente crudelis, avarusque cum profusione.
Aurel. Vict.
Audita est severissima Vitellii vox, qui se pavisse oculos spectata inimici morte jactavit.

Tacit. Hist. l. 3.
Sueton.

The Empire was conferred upon him by those that knew him not, and yet never man found so constant good will of his Soldiers by vertuous means, as he did with all his cowardly sloth.

Tanta torpido invaserat animum, ut si Principem cum fuisse ceteri non meminissent, ipse oblivisceretur.
 Tacit. l. 3.
 Hist.

So great a sencelessness did possess his mind, that if other men had not remembered that he had been a Prince, (and therefore was not to look for security in a private estate) he himself would quickly have forgotten it.

A contumelia quàm à laude propius fuerit, post Vitellium eligi.
 Tacit. l. 2.
 Hist.

It was more a disgrace than a praise, to be chosen after *Vitellius*.

He used no other defences against the ruine which approached him, but only to keep out the memory and report of it with fortification of mirth and sottishness, that so he might be delivered from the pains of preserving himself. *Præterita, instantia, futura, pari oblivione dimiserat; mirum apud ipsum de bella silentium, prohibiti per civitatem sermones, &c.*
 Tacit. Hist. lib. 3.

Ita formate Principis aures, ut aspera quæ utilia, nec quidquam nisi jucundum & laxum acciperet.
 Tacit. l. 3.
 Hist.

The Princes ears were so framed, that he accounted all sharp that was wholesome, and liked of nothing but that which

which was presently pleasant, and afterwards hurtful.

Amicitias dum magnitudine munerum, non Tacit. l. 3. constantia morum continere putat, meruit Hist. magnam habuit.

He deserved rather than found faithful friends, because he sought them more by great gifts than vertuous behaviour.

Statim privatus Imperio, qui privatus semper fuit non Princeps.

Emanuelis Thesauri Cafares.

At the last he was slain in an ignominious manner, having many scornful indignities offered unto him both in deed and word; they drew his head backward by the bush of the hair (as condemned Malefactors are wont to be served) and a sword's point was set under his chin, to the end he might shew his face, and not hold it down while some pelted him with dung and dirty mire: others called him with open mouth, Incendiary or Firebrand, because he burnt the Capitol; and *Patinarium* or *Platter-Knight*, for his Gormandizing, and great Platter; and some of the common sort twitted him with the deformities of his body: being all mangled with many small strokes, he was killed in the end. *Numerosis ictibus confossus interiit.*

He was slain* in the 57. year of his age, when he had reigned eight months and five daies, say || *Josephus*, and † *Essebins*; eight months and ten daies, saith

* *Tertul-*

Suetonius.
He was killed by *Vespasians* Soldiers upon the stairs *Gemonia*, where he suffered *Vespasians* brother to be slain.

* *Aurel. Vict. Tacitus. Suetonius. Eutropius.*
|| l. 5. of the wars of the Jews, c. 13.
† *Chron.*

* *Lib. adver-*
sus Judaeos
Hist. l. 27.
Ipsæ abunde
ratus si præ-
sentibus frue-
retur, nec in
longum con-
sultans, novies
mille sesterti-
um paucissimis
mensibus in-
tervertisse cre-

* *Tertullian.* ¶ *Tacitus* reporteth, that
in those few months wherein he reigned,
he had wasted nine hundred millions of
Sesterces, which amounteth to seven mil-
lions thirty one thousand two hundred
and fifty pounds sterling; and *Josephus*
* thinketh if he had lived longer, the
whole revenues of the Empire had not
been sufficient to have maintained his
Gluttony.

* *Oto menses ac dies quinque potius Imperio, jugulatur in me-*
dia Urbe; quem si vivere diutius contigisset, ejus Luxuria satis esse
Imperium non potuisset. *Joseph. de Bello Judaico.*

It was killed
by Vespasian
upon
the throne
where
he reigned
of his brother
to be
killed.

It was killed
by Vespasian
upon
the throne
where
he reigned
of his brother
to be
killed.

Flavins

April. viii.
He was slain
in the 27 year
of his
reign.

April. viii.
He was slain
in the 27 year
of his
reign.



Flavius Vespasianus.

Gentis Flaviae in rem Romanam merita tam prosperos habuere successus, ut duodecimum intra annum Vespasiani & Titi industria concussum undique & turbatum imperii cor in meliorem statum convaluerit. Bœclerus.

Tertius Divus, Secundus Augustus, primus pium.
Emanuelis Thesauri Casares.

Princeps per omnia fortune, & humani aëlis morisque argumenta, vel jactatus vel exercitus. Bœcleri Dissertatio Politica.
Princeps obscure quidem natus, sed optimè comparandus, privata vita illustris.

He

Suetonius.

That saying
of *Martial* agreeeth with
this. *Nam faciem duram
Phæbe cacan-
ris habes.
Vir multorum
salium. Lodo-
vic. Viv.*

* A word in
Lat. that sig-
nifies Carts or
Wains.

*Convitiurum
plaustra.*

Sueton.

Aurel. Vict.

*System. Phys.
l. 6.*

A presignifi-
cation of his
advancement.
Being elected
Emperor, it
is reported of
him; that he
cured one des-
perately blind
by spitting
upon his eyes
*Tacit. Hist. l. 4.
Suetonius.*

He was of a middle stature, well set, his limbs compact and strongly made, *vultu veluti nitentis*, he looked still as if he strained hard for a stool, whereupon a Buffon brake a pretty jest on him; for when *Vespasian* seemed to request him to say something of him as well as of others in the company, *Dicam, inquit, cum ventrem exonerare desieris.* I will let you alone, saith he, till you have done your business.

He was very pleasant and facetious himself; for being advertised by *Florus* to pronounce * *Plaustra* rather than *Plastra*, he saluted him the next morning by the name of *Flaurus*.

When the apparition of a Comet or blazing starr was thought to portend his death, he replied merrily, that the bushy star (*Stella crinita*) noted not him but the Parthian King, *Ipse enim comatus est, ego vero calvus*; for, he weareth bushy locks, but I am bald. But he dyed a little while after, and by his example (saith *Keckerman*) warned men to forbare jesting at Gods great works and Prodigies.

Flava hæc Cesaries Flavi, est tibi noxia Cesar, Odit enim rufum Stella Comata caput.

Emanuelis Thesauri Cesares.

An Oxe having cast off his yoke, ran furiously into the room where he sat at Supper, where affrighting his attendants from him, he straight prostrates himself before his feet, as if he had been weary, offering his neck to his clemency. *Suetonius.*

When

When he came to the Empire, the Exchequer was so impoverished, that he protested in open Senate, that he wanted to settle the Common-wealth 40 Millions of Sestertiumis; which protestations (saith Suetonius) seemed probable, *Quia & male partis optimè usus est.*

He fought 30 Battels in Britain, took 20 Townes, and adjoyned the Isle of Wight to the obedience of the Roman Empire.

When a certain gallant youth smelling hot of sweet balms and perfumes, came unto him to give thanks for an office obtained at his hands, after a strange countenance shewing his dislike of him, he gave him also in words a most bitter check, saying, *I would rather thou hadst stunk of Garlicke;* and so revoked his Letters Patentes for the grant.

*Maluissim
allium obolu-
isses.
Suetonius.*

He never carried in his mind, nor revenged displeasures done unto him. He married the daughter of Vitellius, his enemy, into a most noble house, gave unto her a rich Dowry withall, and furniture accordingly.

He was made *Totus ex clementia* (as the Historian tells us) yet for all that, *Machi- nationes nefariorum assiduus expertus est.* He found daily treacheries attempted against him.

*Suetonius.
Placidissima
bonitati.
Eutropius.*

Iustus etiam supplicio ilacrymavit & ingemuit.

He was so compassionate a Prince, that he

Entropius.

he was wont to sigh and weep, even for them that were condignly punished.

An innocent person was not punished but when he was absent, and not aware thereof, or at leastwise unwilling thereto, and deceived.

But he was severe towards *Julius Sabinus*, who in times past said he was *Cæsar*; and taking up arms, was at last conquered and brought to Rome. His wife spake to *Vespasian* in his behalf, pleading that he had two sons of her; and supplicating to him for mercy to her husband and her self, used these words, *Ego, o Cæsar, bas in monumentis peperit alique, ut plures tibi supplices offerens*. By which speech, although she drew tears from him and those that were present, yet she could not procure her Husband's pardon. *Dion.*

Josephus, l. 5.
of the wars of
the Jews,
c. 10.

The Soldiers elected him Emperor, and requested him to preserve the Empire being in great danger to be lost. Yet he (though he had been alwaies careful for the good of the Common-wealth) refused to be Emperor, deeming himself indeed to have deserved it, but rather chusing to live a private life, wherein was security, than in the height of fortune and honour with perpetual danger. The Captains were most earnest because he refused it, and the Soldiers flocked about him with drawn swords, threatening his death except he would consent to live as he deserved; yet he strove a long time to avert their

their determination, being both to the Emperor; at last seeing he could not avoid it, he accepted their offer.

Solus ad Imperium evasit, non inuasit;

Solus & vita discessit, non fugit.

Emanuelis Thesauri Caesaris.

Dignitatem Imperio dedit cum accepit.

Idl. ibid.

He comforted his Soldiers with these and such like speeches; I will expose my self to all dangers with you, and go first to fight, and come last from fight.

Josephus, l. 4.
of the wars
of the Jews,
c. 2.

Tacitus l. 2.

Hist.

Ipse Vespasianus militum adire, hortari, bonos laudare, segnes exemplo incitare, sepius quam coercere; vitia magis amicorum quam virtutes dissimulans.

He would go in his own person, and encourage the Soldiers; inciting the good by praise, the slow by example rather than correction; he was more ready to conceal the Vices of his friends, than the virtues.

It was a worthy report which Pliny gave of him, if he flattered him nor; to whom being Emperor he wrote thus; *Ne quisquam in te mutavit fortune amplitudinem, ut suum prodesse tantundem possis & velles. Grævitæsse and Majesty have changed nothing in you but this, that your power to do good should be answerable to your will.*

Solus omnium ante se Principum, in militibus mutatus est.

The only Prince before his time, which changed to the better; for after him, thus his Son changed also the same way.

Prorsus

Prorsus si avaritia abesset, antiquis duobus par. Tacitus, si avaritia abesset, antiquis duobus par.

A vigilant Warrior, and in all respects, set avarice aside, comparable to the Commanders of ancient time.

Sueton,

Homo rursus pavidus.

Kras. Adag.

Sola est in qua merito culpetur pecunia cupiditas.

The only thing for which he might worthily be blamed was covetousness.

He not only called for arrears due in Galba's time, but raised new Tributes, and laid upon the Provinces more grievous impositions, doubling them in some places.

Suetonius.

Negotiationes vel privato pudenda propter lucrum exercuit.

He did negotiate and deal in certain Trades, which it was a shame for a private person to use: buying up and engrossing some Commodities at a cheap hand, that afterwards he might vend them at higher rates. Neither did he spare to sell Honours to such as sued for them, or absolutions to such as were accused, whether they proved guilty or not. He was thought of set purpose to have made choice of the most greedy proling Officers he could any

Suetonius.

Not unlike to this was that speech of Dionysius, *Dixit amicis uti pro vasculis, quae dum plena sunt evacuat, & abjicit vacua.*

where find out, and to have advanced them to the highest place, that being thereby grown rich, he might condemn their persons, and confiscate their goods. And it was commonly said, that he used these men as sponges, *Quod quasi & siccos madefaceret, & exprimeret bumentes*; because he did wet them well when they were

were dry, and presse them hard when they were wet.

Some write that he was by nature most covetous, and an old neat-herd upbraided him once therewith; who being at his hands denied freedom without paying for it (which he humbly craved of him now invested in the Empire) cried out with a loud voyce, *Vulpem pilum mutare non mores*, that the Fox might change his hair but not his qualities.

Suetonius.

Quicquid infixum & ingeneratum est, leniri potest arte, non vinri.

Seneca.

He laid an imposition upon urine, and being by his Son Titus put in mind of the baseness of it, he took a piece of money received for the use, and putting it to his Sons nose, demanded of him whether he was offended with the smell or no, *Atqui* (inquit *e latro est*, and yet (quoth he) it cometh of urine: *Unde Juvenalis,*

Sueton.

Sat. 14.

Lucr. bonus est odor & re

Qualibet.

Ad quod alludens etiam Ammian. Marcel. dixit, Et lucrum ex omni odorantes occasione.

There are some of a contrary opinion, that he was driven to spoyl, to pill and poll of necessity, even for extream want, both in the common Treasury, and also in his own Exchequer; whereof he gave some testimony in the beginning of his Empire, professing (as was said before) that there was need of forty millions to set the State upright again: which opinion (saith Suetonius) seems to sound more near unto the truth, because the money

Infirmitas, ut quidam prave putant, adversus pecuniam cum satis constet ararii inopia & clade urbium, neque novas eum, neque postea habere vestigalium pensiones exquisivisse.

Aurel. Vict.

H

by

by him ill gotten he used and bestowed very well, for he was most liberal to all sorts of men.

Restitutionem Capitolii aggressus, ruderibus purgandis munus primum admoovit, ac suo collo quedam extulit. Suetonius.

In the third building of the Capitol, Vespasian carried the first basket of earth, after him the Nobility did the like, to make the people more forward in the service; and perhaps the custom of laying the first stone in a building, hath from hence, if not beginning, yet growth.

Sueton.
Aurel. Vict.
Oportet Episcopum concionantem mori.
Jewel.

It was his speech, *Oportet Imperatorem stantem mori*, An Emperor ought to dye standing. And likewise he said at his death, *Ut puto Deus fio, id est, morior; nam post mortem Caesaris referebantur in numerum deorum.* Me thinks (quoth he) I am a deifying, and growing to be a god.

Aurel. Vict.

Annum agens vite absque uno septuagesimum interiit.

Sueton.

He lived threescore and 9 years, 7 months, and 7 daies over.

He reigned 2 years, saith Eusebius.

of Lord
Knew:
Hing 2.

Titus



Titus Vespasianus.



O R his natural goodness and noble disposition, he was called *Amor & deliciae humani generis*, The lovely darling, and delightful joy of mankind.

Tantum illi ad promerendam omnium voluntatem, vel ingenii, vel artis, vel fortune superfluit. Sueton.

So fully was he either endued with good nature and disposition, or enriched with skill and cunning, or else graced with fortunes favour.

Augustin *De Civit. Dei. lib. 5. cap. 21*, calls him *Suavissimum Principem*, a most sweet Prince.

He was learned in the Greek and Latine tongues, and in most excellent writing.

Speed such as much of Henry the 5th, whom he compareth to Titus. Edgar Etheling, Englands darling.

Dr. Sclat.

Mr. Perkins.

Vespasian
brake into
their City
at Cedron,
where they
took Christ,
on the same
feast day that
Christ was
taken, he
whipped
them where
they whip-
ped Christ,
he sold twen-
ty Jews for a
penny, as they
sold Christ
for thirty
pence. B.
Andr. Cat.

Yet God made him a terrible scourge to the Nation of the Jews, who forsook the Lord Jesus, and preferred *Cesar*; for as our Saviour prophesied concerning *Jerusalem*, that a stone should not be left upon a stone, *Matth. 24. 2.* So it was fulfilled forty years after his Ascension, by *Vespasian* the Emperor, and his Son *Titus*, say *Eusebius* and *Josephus*. And by that which followeth in the same *Ch. 21. v.* he meaneth the tribulation the Jews were to endure at the siege, and surprisal of *Jerusalem* by *Vespasian* and *Titus*. In the time of which siege the Jews were oppressed with a grievous famine, in which their food was old shoes, old leather, old hay, and the dung of beasts. There dyed partly of the sword, and partly of the famine, eleven hundred thousand of the poorer sort; two thousand in one night were embowelled, six thousand were burned in a Porch of the Temple. The whole City was sacked and burnt, and laid level to the ground; and ninety seven thousand taken captives, and applied to base and miserable service.

Suum scripsit nomen cum urbem delevit.

Emanuelis Thesauri Cesare.

So many of the Jews were crucified, that by relation of their own *Josephus de bello Judaico lib. 6. c. 12.* there remained no more space to set crosses in, nor any more crosses to crucify bodies upon.

At

At the very first, even in his child-hood there shone forth in him gifts both of body and mind, and the same more and more still by degrees, as he grew in years.

He was therefore sickly, because his Nurse was so.

Ingenium quantacunque fortune capax, decoris cum quadam Majestate. Tacitus l. 2. Hist.

A person capable of any dignity, were it never so great; of a goodly presence and countenance, wherein was seated no less Majesty than favour and beauty.

His stature was not tall, and his belly bare out somewhat with the moist. He had a singular memory, and was very docile; he was most skilful in handling his weapon, and withall a passing good Horseman. He was *facilis ad extemporalitatem usque.* He was of a prompt and ready wit, and would have spoken well *ex tempore*; He was also skilful in Musick; he could write with cyphers, and by artificial characters, both very fast and very fair, striving by way of sport and mirth with his own Clerks, whether he or they could write fastest: He was able to express and imitate what hand soever he had seen, and would often say, that he could have been a notable forger and counterfeiter of writings.

Suo quam Patris Imperio modestior.

Whiles he was a private person, he be-

haved himself not altogether so well as when he was Emperor.

Exiit animum cum purpuram induit.

Lupus invasit regnum, evasit Pastor.

Emanuelis Thesauri Cesares.

Berenice. Dion. & Joseph.

His youthful affections were settled somewhat upon *Berenice* the Queen of *Jewry*; notwithstanding in no such degree that it was any hinderance to his honourable actions.

Suetonius.

Convivia instituit jucunda magis quam profusa.

Suetonius.

The Feasts which he made were pleasant merriments rather than lavish and sumptuous.

No gross vice could be found in him, but many excellent virtues.

Neminem à se dimisit tristem.

He never dismissed any Petitioner with a tear in his eye, or a heavy heart; and when his Domestical servants about his Person would seem to tell him that he promised more than he was able to perform; his saying was, *Non oportet quemquam à sermone Principis tristem discedere.* No man ought to depart from the speech of a Prince, sad and discontented.

Suetonius.

Hadrianus.

Cesar said, it was troublesome to him if he saw any sad.

Aurel. Viſt.

Sueton.

Entropius.

Or rather it must be read (saith *Cassianus*.) *Amici, hodie diem perdidisti.*

Calling to mind one time as he sat at Supper, that he had done nothing for any man that day, he uttered this memorable and praise-worthy Apophthegm, *Amici, diem perdidisti.* My Friends, I have lost a day.

If he had not bestowed some benefit upon one or other, he was wont to say (saith *Mollerus*) *Hodie non imperavi quia nemini benefeci.*

His

His Rule and Government was merciful, he received no accusation against those who were reported to have spoken evil of him, saying, *Ego cum nihil faciam dignum propter quod contumelia afficiar, mendacia nihil curo*. When I shall do nothing worthy of blame, I care not for lies.

He said, he would rather die himself than put others to death. He proceeded no further against two noblemen convicted for affecting and aspiring to the Empire, than to admonish them to desist and give over, saying, that Sovereign Power was the gift of Destiny and Divine providence; if they were Petitioners for any thing else, he promised to give it unto them.

He would not endure to kill, or sequester and confine his Brother Domitian (though he never ceased to lay wait for his life) but still made him partner with him in his Sovereign Government, and often with tears exhorted him to mutual love.

There fell out in his daies some heavy accidents; a fire in the City of Rome, which lasted three daies and three nights; and a grievous Pestilence, wherein there dyed ten thousand a day; and *Vesuvius* a mountain in *Campania* flamed with great horror; *Pliny* the natural Historian then Admiral of the Roman Navie, desirous to discover the reason, was suffocated with the smock thereof, as his Nephew witness-

*Peritulum se
potius quam
perditulum
adjurans.
Sueton.*

*Suetonius.
Eutropius.
Aurel. Viſt.*

*Aurel. Viſt.
Suetonius.*

*Tacitus.
Sueton.
Aurel. Viſt.*

*Pliny. l. 6.
Epist. 16.*

eth in an Epistle of his to *Cornelius Tacitus*.
Am: Marcellinus observeth, that the ashes
thereof transported in the Air, obscured
all Europe; others say, that they dark-
ned the Sun.

Joseph. l. 6. c. 2
of the Wars
of the Jews.
From his
wonderful
escape at the
walls of *Jeru-*
salem, *Jose-*
phus collects,
Imperatorum
pericula De-
um curare;
That God
takes care of
Princes in
their danger.
Ibid.

Suetonius.
Eutropius.

He was a valiant Soldier; going once
to espy the enemy, and not to fight, not-
withstanding that an infinite number of
darts and arrows were shot at him, and he
had no Armour at all, yet received he not
one wound, but all past him, as though
upon purpose every one had strove to have
mist him. And he with his sword made
way, and cut many upon the face that
opposed themselves against him, and so
they falling down, he with his horse past
over them. The Jews seeing *Titus* his va-
lour, exhorted one another to set upon
him, but whither soever he turned, the
Jews fled and would not abide by it.

In the last assault of *Jerusalem*, he slew
twelve enemies that defended the wall,
with just so many arrows shot, and won
the City with great joy, and favourable
applause of all his Soldiers.

Josephus de
Bell. Jud. l. 6.
c. 14. 7. & 10.

He being to see that executed which
Christ foretold should happen to *Jerusa-*
lem, stretched forth his hands, and cal-
led Heaven and Earth to witness in great
bitterness, that he was not to blame
that the Jews perished in such sort, but
they themselves; and would not by any
means that fire should be set on the Tem-
ple. Comparing the desolation of *Jeru-*
salem

salem with the beauty and goodly build- L. 7. of the
ings that were before it was destroyed, he wars of the
lamented and pittied the overthrow there- Jews. c. 24.
of, saith Josephus.

It is likely that he would have carried
a milder hand upon the Jews his Prison-
ers, after his sacking the City of Jeru-
salem, than to cast so many thousand of
them to the Lions, and other beasts to be
devoured, as he did on the birth-day of
his Brother Domitian, but that the heavy
curse of God which boiled against that
Nation, did urge his gentle and calm na-
ture to bring them to destruction.

He did stamp in his Coin a Dolphin and
an Anchor, with this Impress, *Sat cito si-
sat bene.* A Dolphin out-strips the ship,
that's soon enough; an Anchor stayeth the
ship, that's well enough. A Dolphin and
Anchor, *Soon enough if well enough.*

It was said of him, *Abstinnit alieno, ut
si quis unquam.* If ever any man abstained
from that which was not his own, he was
the man.

Though he was the mirror of men a-
mong the Heathen, yet he was loth to de-
part out of this world; for being carried
in his Horse-litter, and knowing that he
must die, he looked upwards towards
Heaven, and complained very piciously,
that his life should be taken from him
who had not deserved to die, for he
knew not (he said) of any sin that ever
he committed but only one.

Suetonius

Whether his
over familiar
acquaintance
with his Bro-
ther
Domitian
Sueton. or
with the
Queen Bere-
nice, as Speed,
is uncertain.
*Senatus tantis
mortis gratias
egit, laudesque
concessit, quan-
tae de vivo
quidem un-
quam atque
presenti.*
Suetonius.
Aurel. Vid.
Eutropius.
He lived 39
years five
months, 25
daies, saith
Carion.

Suetonius writes as if he had dyed of a natural death, but Aurel. Vid. saith, he was poisoned by his Brother Domitian, Titus a Domitiano leporis marini vi peremp- tus. Cael. Rhod. Lest. Antiq. l. 6. c. 30.

*Morte preventus est, majore hominum dam-
na quem suo.*

He was cut short and prevented by death, to the greater loss of Mankind than of himself, saith Suetonius.

The Senate gave him more thanks being dead, than ever they did living and present.

His death was much lamented, so that they call'd him generally, *Deliciar publi-
cas*; and wept for him as if the world had been deprived of a perpetual Protector. *Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut om-
nes tanquam in propria doluerint orbitate.*

He dyed in the 42. year of his age, saith Suetonius, 41 say Aurel. Vid. and Eutropius.

When he had reigned two years, two months and twenty daies, say Suetonius, Aurel. Vid. Carion; eight months, saith Eutropius.

Flavius



Flavius Domitianus.

E was called *Domitian* from his Mother *Domitilla*, as *Titus* (his Brother) was called *Vespasian* from his Father.

H He was Associate to his Brother *Titus* in government during his life, and after his death was his Successor.

Perceiving many of his Predecessors to be hated, asked one, how he might so rule as not to be hated? the Party answered, *Tu fac contra*, Do thou contrary to that they have done.

Yet he neither resembled his Father *Vespasian* nor his Brother *Titus*. *Neroni*, *Entropius*,
aut

Titus cognomine paterno dicitur Vespasianum, alter fratrem cognomine materno a Domitilla Domitianus est appellatus.
Calaub.

*Licet patri
fratrisque diffi-
milis memori-
am nominis sui
in expiabili
detestatione
perfudit, ta-
men receptissi-
ma inclamavit
lege, qua mi-
naciter inter-
dixerat, ne in-
tra terminos
jurisdictionis
Romana Cas-
traret quis-
quam puerum
quod ni conti-
gisset, quis eo-
rum ferveret ex-
amina, quorum
paucitas diffi-
cili toleratur?*
Ann. Marcel.
l. 15.
*Sylis ridicule
remotis omni-
bus, muscarum
agmina perse-
quebatur.*
Aurel. Vict.
*Hippocrates
reckons up
this for one of
the signs of Melan-
choly, when
men catch
flies;*
*Muscos capta-
re atra bilis
indiciū.*
Sueton.

*aut Caligula, aut Tiberio similior, quam Pa-
tri vel Fratri suo.*

He was tall of stature, his countenance modest, and given much to redness; his eyes full and great, but his sight very dim. He was fair and of comely presence, especially in his youth; all his body was well shaped throughout, excepting his feet, the toes whereof were of the shortest; afterwards he became disfigured, and blemished with baldness, with a fat grand panch, and slender shanks.

In the beginning of his Empire his manner was to retire himself daily into a se- cret place for one hour, and there to do nothing else but catch flies, and with the sharp point of a bodkin prick them through; in so much as when one enquired whether any body were with Caesar with- in? *Crispus* made answer not impertinent- ly, *Ne Musca quidam*, No, not so much as a Flye.

*Terribili armatus ferula volitantia Caesar
Agmina muscarum provocat, urget, agit.*

Emanuelis Thesauri Cesares.

Hostibus musca, muscis Hostis ad fuit.

And because he commanded the Vines

to be cut down, he addes,
*Scilicet humano se postquam sanguine Caesar
Proluit, ista ficit pocula, vina fugit.*

In the Administration of the Empire, he behaved himself for a good while variable as one made of an equal mixture and temper of Vice and Vertues, until at length

length he turned his vertues also into vices.

He neglected all Liberal Studies in the beginning of his Empire, albeit he took order to repair the Libraries consumed with fire, sending as far as * *Alexandria* * for copies of Books.

At Alexandria in Egypt was that fa-

mous Library of King Ptolomæus Philadelphus, & the other Ptolomies Progenitors, containing the number well near of 700000 Books, Aul. Gel. NoH. Attic. l. 7. c. 1.

His ordinary speech was not unelegant, *Vellem tam* sometimes he would deliver Apophthegms, *formosus esse* as for example, he wished, That he had *quàm Metius* been as fair and well-favoured as *sibi videtur.* *Metius* did think himself to be: another time he said, That the condition of Princes was most *Conditionem* miserable, who could not be credited touching *Principum mi-* a Conspiracy plainly detected, unless they were *serrimam aie-* first slain. *bat, quibus de*

This speech was used also by *Adrian*, *comperta non* *Misera conditio Imperatorum, quibus, de as-* *si occisis.* *fecit a tyrandine, nisi occisis non potest credi.* *Sueton.* *Vulcat. Gallic. in Avidio Cassio.*

He had no affection to bear Arms, or wield weapons, but delighted especially *Sagittarum* to shoot Arrows. He would drive his Ar- *tam doctus fu-* rows point blank, so just against the Palm *it, ut inter pa-* of a mans right hand, standing a far off, *tentes digitos* and holding it forth stretched open for a *extensa manus* mark, as they should all directly passe *procul* through the voyd spaces between the fin- *positis spicula* *ejus transvola-* *rent.* *Aurel. viâ.*

During *Suetonius.*

audivi a fide
dignis & au-
thoritate fa-
ctis. unde duce
Brandwi-
genfi, qui suis
pedissequis ac
pueris honora-

ria imperavit, inter digitorum extensorum intervalla retinere dolum
Imperialem, quem sumpto felopo minore, e patentibus digitis globulo
innocue exemit. Paulus Vocatus in Herodiani Marcum & Commedum.
p. 178 & 179.

During his abode at *Alba*, many have
seen him shoot at an hundred wild beasts
at a time, and purposely so to hit some of
them in the head; that his shafts appeared
there like a pair of horns.

Tacitus. l. II.
Annal.

It was rumoured abroad, that in his In-
fancy Dragons were found about him in
manner of a Guard, which is but a Fable;
for he himself, who never derogated from
himself, was wont to report but of one
Serpent which was seen in his Chamber.

Suetonius.

When he was mounted once to the Im-
perial state, he made his boast in the very
Senate, that it was he who had given unto
his Father and Brother both the Empire,
and they had but delivered it up to him
again.

Martial writeth thus to him in his Epi-
grams.

Magna licet toties tribuas, majora daturus

Dona, Ducum victor, victor & ipse tui:

Diligeris populo non propter premia, Caesar;

Propter te populus, premia, Caesar, amat.

He was precise and industrious in mini-
string Justice, he reserved many times de-
finitive sentences given for favour, and ob-
tained by flattery; he did so chastise those
that were faulty in that kind, that the
Officers were never more temperate, or
just in their places. He

He repressed false informations, and sharply punished such informers, using this saying; *Princeps qui delatores non castigat, irritat*. The Prince that chastened not Promoters, setteth them on to promote.

At the first he so abhorred all Bloodshed and slaughter, that he purposed to publish an Edict, forbidding to kill and sacrifice any Oxe; and he scarce gave the least suspicion of Covetousness. But he continued not long in this strain, but fell after both to Cruelty and Avarice.

He was not only cruel, but very subtil and crafty in clogging of his cruelty.

Nunquam tristiores sententiam sine profatione clementie pronuntiavit, ut non aliud jam certius atrocis exitus signum esset, quam Principis lenitas. He never pronounced any heavy bloody Sentence without some preamble and preface of clemency, so that there was not now a surer signe of some horrible end and conclusion, than a mild beginning and gentle *Exordium*.

It is reported of him, that, *Eum se impensissime diligere simulabat, quem maxime interemptum vellet*. He would seem to love them most, whom he willed least should live.

It was sufficient, if any deed or word whatsoever was objected against any one, to make it high Treason against the Prince. Inheritances (though they belonged to the greatest strangers) were held confiscate, and adjudged to the Emperors Coffers,

Suetonius.

Suetonius.

Primus Domitianus Dominum se & Deum appellari iussit.

Eusebius

in Chr. nich.

Sueton.

Eutropius.

Aurel. Vict.

Virgil called

Augustus

God, Deus no-

bi hac otia

fecit.

Unde institu-

tum posthac,

ut ne scripto

quidem nec sermone

appellaretur aliter.

Suetonius. An

Oracle signifieth

the answer of God. Rom. 3. 2.

Dominus meus. Unus est, Deus omnipotens

& eternus. Quis pater patrie est, quomodo

Dominus est? Sed & gravior nomen est pietatis

quam potestatis, etiam familie magis patres,

quam Domini vocantur: tanto abest, ut Impera-

tor Deus debeat dici, quod non potest credi non

modo turpissima sed & perniciofa adulatione

Tertul. Apol. 35.

The second persecution was under him

in the twelfth year of his reign; he most

cruelly persecuted the Christians, because

of his cruelty

a piece of Nero. Tertul. He was reproachfully called by the people

bald Nero, because he was like him in cruelty but bald.

Et calvus serviret Roma Neroni. Juvenal.

Offers, in case but one would come forth & depose, that he heard the party deceased say whiles he lived, that Caesar was his heir.

He was the first Emperor who commanded himself to be called Lord, and God: He sent out his writs in this form, Dominus & Deus noster sic fieri jubet, Our Lord and God thus commandeth. Whereupon afterward this order was taken up, that neither in the writing or speech of any man, he should be otherwise called.

Edictum Domini Deique nostri. Martial.

A true fore-runner of his successor the Pope, who in the Extravagants (and well it deserves to be put there) is styled Dominus Deus noster Papa, and his Decrees are styled Oracles.

Dominus meus. Unus est, Deus omnipotens & eternus. Quis pater patrie est, quomodo Dominus est? Sed & gravior nomen est pietatis quam potestatis, etiam familie magis patres, quam Domini vocantur: tanto abest, ut Imperator Deus debeat dici, quod non potest credi non modo turpissima sed & perniciofa adulatione

Tertul. Apol. 35.

The second persecution was under him in the twelfth year of his reign; he most cruelly persecuted the Christians, because of his cruelty a piece of Nero. Tertul. He was reproachfully called by the people bald Nero, because he was like him in cruelty but bald.

Et calvus serviret Roma Neroni. Juvenal.

they

they would not give the Title of Lord to any but Christ; nor worship any but God. In this second great persecution, the beloved Disciple of Christ, the Evangelist *John* (when he taught the Church of *Ephesus*) was banished to the Isle of *Patmos* for the Word of God, where he wrote the *Revelation*.

Cletus, Nicomedes, Pontia, Theodora, Domitilla were then famous Martyrs.

There were many learned Scholars in his time; *Juvenal, Martial, Valerius Flaccus, Silius Italicus*, Poets: *Epictetus* the Philosopher, and *Apollonius Tyaneus* a famous Magician: *Cornelius Tacitus* the Historian, *Julius Solinus, Quintilian, Josephus* the Writer of Jewish Antiquities.

Baelerus in his Political Dissertation saith, He was an enemy to learning, punishing Historians for their most true praises of great men. He thought that wise men above others observed and disliked the hainous offences of Tyrants, and would record them.

He was proud like *Nero*, and persecuted innocent Christians as he did.

Tertullian called him *Neronis portionem*, *In vita Agricola*. *Eusebius*, *heredem*; the one a part, the other, the Heir of *Nero*: and *Tacitus* puts only this difference between them, that *Nero* indeed commanded cruel murders, but *Domitian* not only commanded them,

Domitiano miseriarum pars erat videre & aspicere.

but beheld them himself; and so he was
 *L. 9. c. 11. *Bi Parnicida* (as *Valerius Maximus* saith
 of another) *Concilia prius, iterum specta-*
culo. — He caused the line of *David* to be dili-
 gently sought out, and extinguished, for
 fear lest he were yet to come out of the
 House of *David* which should enjoy the
 Kingdom.

Valde solici-
tus, quod sciret
ultimum vita
diem, saith
Suetonius. He
 was much tor-
 tured in mind,
 because he
 fore-knew his
 end. *Sueton.*

He was so fearful, that he walked al-
 most continually in his Gallery, which he
 caused to be set with the stone *Phengites*,
 that by the brightness thereof as in a glass,
 (*Elin. l. 36. c. 22.*) he might see what was
 done behind him.

That is admirable which Writers have
 related concerning *Apollonius Tyanus*, a
Pythagorick Philosopher, and famous Ma-
 gician, who suddenly, as amazed, cried
 out at *Ephesus* when *Domitian* was slain, *O*
Stephen, strike the Tyrant: and a little after
 he said, *It is well, thou hast struck him, thou*
hast wounded him, thou hast killed him.

Natus est tandem Domitianus exitum suis
facinoribus dignum. *Bæclerus.* He saith al-
 so, *Qui hanc Historiam cum exitu Commodi*
Imperatoris comparaverit, non ovum ovo simi-
lius reperiet, quam utriusque tyranni casum.

As his life was like unto the life of *Nero*,
 so was he not unlike him in his death; for
 his own Wife *Domitia* and friends conspi-
 red against him, and slew him: his Body
 was carried to the grave by Porters, and
 buried without honour; the Senate of
 Rome

Suetonius.
Arel. Viſt.
Cayſen.

Rome also decreed, that his name should be rased, that all his Acts should be rescinded, and his memorial abolished quite for ever.

He perished in the 54th year of his life, *Aurel. Vi&.*
about the 15th of his reign. *& Eutropius.*

With whom both *Tacitus* and *Suetonius* *Carion. Chron.*
end their History.

1871
The first of the year
in the month of January
and the first of the year
in the month of January

The first of the year
in the month of January
and the first of the year
in the month of January

1871



AN
ADVERTISEMENT
TO THE
READER:

READER, I know Books have their doom according to thy capacity, and that such are usually most free in censuring other mens works, which are least able to publish any of their own. But as the Poet saith, *Carpere vel noli nostra, vel edet tua: Many Carps are expected when curious eies go a fishing, and Books are pressed to the war as well as men; Ad prælum tanquam ad prælium. I neither deserve that favour from thee nor desire it; that thou shouldest respect my toies, as Pliny said to Vespasian, Tu soles nostras esse aliquid putare nugas: and yet if thou be such a one, that Augustus-like thou art ready to tax all the world, I know no reason why I should regard thy censure; the French*

Proverb saith, De fol juge brieve sentence, & Nihil facilius quam reprehendere alium. However, I shall say now with Julius Cæsar, Jacta est alea, I have put it to the hazard; thy applause shall not much tickle me, nor thy rash sentence discourage me. I have taken notice of a witty allusion used by divers of these Emperors, and others concerning them, which I thought fit to commend to thy observation, viz. a descanting as it were upon the double signification of the word, as first, that of Julius Cæsars Soldiers.

*Gallias Cæsar subegit, Nicomedes Cæsarem :
Ecce Cæsar nunc triumphat, qui subegit Gallias;
Nicomedes non triumphat, qui subegit Cæsarem.
Cæsar did subdue the Gauls, and him bath Nicomede:
Behold now Cæsar doth triumph, who did the Gauls subdue;
But Nicomede triumpheth not, who Cæsar bath subdu'd.*

Subegit carrieth a double sence, the one signifieth the conquering of a Nation, and so it is taken in the former place, as it is applyed to Gaul; the other, the wanton abuse of the body, in which acceptation it is to be understood in reference to Cæsar abused by Nicomedes.

So in the History of Augustus, Suetonius saith, Quasi alii se puerum, alii ornandum tollendumque jactassent; ne aut sibi aut veteranis par gratia referretur. The grace lieth in the ambiguity of the Latine word tollendum, which

which in one signification, it is a manner equi-
valent with laudandum & ornandum; and be-
takeneth to be advanced, extolled, or lifted
up, and so it is to be taken in good part; but
in another, it is all one with tollendum de me-
dio or occidendum, that is, to be dispatched
out of life or killed, in which sence Augustus
took it; much like to that you shall read of Ne-
ro in Martial,

Quis neget Aeneæ magni de stirpe Neronem?

Sustulit hic matrem, sustulit ille patrem.

The like appeareth in some of Augustus his
witty speeches, as that to Galba; Ego te mo-
nere possum, corrigere non possum. Jocatus
est ambiguo verbo, corrigitur quod reprehен-
ditur, corrigitur quod ex distorto sit rectum.
Eras. Apophtheg. Hoc vere est monumentum
Patris colere; Colimus ea quæ veneramur, &
colitur ager aut aliud simile. Gemina fuisset
amphibologia, si pro monumento dixisset me-
moriā, quod ab illo dictum arbitror; siqui-
dem eorum memoria nobis sacrosancta dicitur,
quos vita defunctos veneramur, & me-
morias ad Græcorum imitationem vocamus
defunctorum monumenta. Eras. in Apophth.

Nero said jestingly of Claudius, That he left
morari inter homines; in which Verb morari
there is couched a double sence, which gives the
grace unto this pleasant scoff; for being a

meer Latine word, and having the first syllable by nature short, it signifieth to stay, or to make long abode, and taking it thus, Nero might be thought to imply thus much; that Claudius was now departed out of the company of mortal men: but take the same word as Nero spake it, derived of words in Greek, which signifieth a Fool, and hath the first syllable long, it importeth, that Claudius played the fool no longer here in the world among men. In the time of the two first Cæsars, which had the Art of Government in greatest perfection, there lived the best Poet, Virgilius Maro; the best Historiographer, Titus Livius; the best Antiquary, Marcus Varro; and the best or second Orator, Marcus Cicero, that to the memory of man are known. The time that the Roman Monarchy seemed to be at his axum was (saith Carrion) from Julius Cæsar to the end of Antoninus the Philosopher his reign,

Afterward, many filthy Monsters reigned, and many seditions and civil wars followed; therefore I have not only enlarged the former Treatise, by inserting here and there some other special observations, but have made an addition also of six more Emperors since, (as Sir Francis Bacon also saith in his advancement of Learning) the six next Princes were all learned, or singular favourers and advancers

of

of Learning: which age (as he also saith) for temporal respects, was the most happy and flourishing that ever the Roman Empire (which then was a Model of the world) enjoyed: a matter revealed and prefigured unto Domitian in a dream, the night before he was slain; for he thought there was grown behind upon his shoulders a neck and a head of Gold, which came accordingly to pass, in those golden times which succeeded. Fulk in his Book of Meteors observeth, not long before the contention of Galba, Otho and Vitellius, for the Empire of Rome, there appeared three Suns, as it were pointing out the strife which followed soon after between them three for the Imperial Diadem; of threescore and thirteen Roman Emperors (that perished within the narrow compass of one hundred years) only three died a natural death in their Beds, the rest were cut off by their lusts.

It was a heavy time then with Christians, when they groined under the Persecuting Emperors three hundred years together, yet in that time they had many Lucida intervalla, many breathing spaces under Princes not altogether so bloody: there were two principal Persecutors of the Church, Dioclesian, and Julian, but the last was the most pestilent. Jerome justly styled him Canem rabidum; and it is re-

markable what is observed of him, that going forth to the Persian War, he asked in scoffing manner, What the Carpenters Son (meaning Christ) was doing? To whom it was answered by a good Christian, Loculum fabricatur, He is making a Coffin for Julian; which Prophe-tical speech was indeed verified by the event; for Julian was strangely wounded and slain in that War, and as in his life time he had blas-phemed Christ, so he died blaspheming Christ, and casting up his blood towards Heaven, he cried, Vicisti o Galilæe, Thou hast overcome O Galilean.

This may suffice to have spoken of some of the chief Persecutors in general, since I pur-pose not to enlarge this Treatise any more, be-cause there is little said of many of the Roman Emperors, and the * History of them
 * Mexia tran-
 slated by
 Grimston.
 altogether is already written in our Mother tongue: but I intended only at the first, Analecra, some choice and pi-ty observations of them, if these therefore may benefit thee, summam votorum attigi, I have attained the end of my desires, and so I rest

Thy Wel-wisher,

EDWARD LEIGH.



A FURTHER ADVERTISEMENT.

READER, I had held my former resolution of not enlarging this Treatise, but that the Book-seller intending a re-impression of the whole, with Cuts and Pictures of the Emperors, sent me my part with paper between the leaves, and therein intimated a desire, that I should insert some memorable things by way of Addition. I have to gratifie him, and I hope therein the publick, both corrected and augmented my Observations; having (by my interest in a learned Gentleman) procured the use of Bœclerus his Political Dissertations, upon the twelve first Cæsars; from that, and some other learned men, I have collected such things as I hope may be useful and beneficial to others,

Thine

E. L.



Coccejus Nerva.

He was 76
years old
when he was
Emperor.

Caton.
He was the
first of all the
Emperors not
born in Rome,
as after him
there were
few born
in it.



Domitian thus made a way, Coccejus Nerva a prudent, honourable, and aged person was elected Emperor by the Senate; his birth was noble, and of Italy, in the City Narnia, and of the Province Umbria, ruling so well, as he may be esteemed too good a Prince long to continue in so bad an age; who reformed many enormities, and remitted many grievous tributes and exactions; also he recalled from banishment the Christians severely dispersed, and suffered

suffered them to enjoy the freedom of ^{Suidas.} their profession, at which time ^{Nicephorus} John the Evangelist returned from Patmos (where in he had been confined) unto Ephesus, a City in Asia the less, where after his return he lived four years. The excellent temper of his Government is by a glance in Cornelius Tacitus touched to the life, *Postquam divus Nerva res olim insociabiles In vita Agri-*
miscuisset, imperium & libertatem. Dion colz. writeth of him, that he was so good a Prince, that he once uttered this speech, *Nil se fecisse quo minus possit deposito im-*
perio privatus tuto vivere, He remembreth not to have done any thing why he should not live securely, and without fear of any body, although he gave over the Empire. His symbole was, *Mens bona regnum possidet.* He discharged the City of the new impositions which Vespasian and Domitian had laid upon them, and commanded that goods unjustly taken should be restored to the owners.

He was very eloquent, and a good Poet, as Martial testifies of him,

Quanta quies placidi, tanta est facundia Nerva.

See Martial's Epigram of him, lib. 11. epig. 6.

Herodes Atticus found a great treasure in his house, but fearing calumnies, he wrote to Nerva, and discovered it. He wrote back again; *Uttere, use it.* But he being not so secure, wrote again; *At enim thesaurus privati hominis conditionem superat,*

superat, But the treasure exceeds the condition of a private man: *Nerva* again nobly replied, *Ergo abutere*. *Lips.* in *Plin. Paneg.*

On a reverse of *Nerva* is found a team of horses let loose, with this inscription, *Vehiculatione per Italiam remissa*; whereby we learn (which no Historian remembers) that the Roman Emperors commanded all the carriages of the Country; that *Nerva* remitted that burden; and that the grievance was so heavy, that coins were stamped in remembrance of this Emperors goodness that eased them of it. See the coins in *L. Hulsus*, and *Speed's Chronicle*.

Sextus Aurel. Victor writeth thus; *Quid Nerva prudentius aut moderatius? quid Trajano divinius? Quid prestantius Hadriano?*

Having reigned only one year, four months and nine daies, he dyed of a passionate anger conceived against a Senator, in the year of Christ his Incarnation ninety nine, the twenty seventh day of January, and seventy sixth of his own age.

Dion Cassius.

Ulpian



Ulpianus Trajanus.

UNto *Nerva* succeeded *Ulpianus Trajanus* into the Roman Empire, in the 42. year of his age, who was born near unto *Sevil* in the Territories of *Spain*, of a Noble Family, but was much more ennobled in himself for his Princely endowments; which moved *Nerva* in his life time to adopt him into so high a calling, and the whole Senate after his death joyfully to confirm his Election, and so often to honour him with the title of the most excellent Prince in publick Dedication. He raised the Roman Empire unto the very highest pitch of glory, and spread the power of their command

Speed Chron.

Trajanus Tu-
dernino Hi-

spania oppido
oriundus est;

in quo nihil
prater unum

Trajanum est
quod commen-

demus. Oper
nec exigua;

supra priva-
tum modum

evecta. Cor-
pore valido;

et forma
que digna

imperio vi-
debat, erat.

Boxhorn.
orat. de vita

et moribus
into Trajani.

into the largest circuit that ever before or since hath been possessed.

Dr. Heylin in his *Cosmography in Tartaria*, saith *Cremam* or *Crim*, the ancient seat of the *Chams*, or Princes of the *Tartars*, was held impregnable. But *Florus* saith, it was taken by some of the Roman Emperors, and so most likely to be *Trajan*; the first that ever extended the Roman Empire beyond *Danubius* and the *Euxine*.

Caput non diademata sed galea ornabat; & quam manu sceptrum domi, eadem gladium bello tenebat.

Boxhorn.

Præfens adeo non spectator tantum, sed & inter primos bellatorum; ut virtuti consiliisq; ejus omnia deberentur.

** Eruditissimus, quamvis ipse parca esset scientiæ, moderateque eloquens, diligebat. Aurel. Viæ. Plutarch was his Master.*

He subdued *Dacia*, made subject *Armenia*, *Parthia* and *Mesopotamia*, conquered *Assyria*, *Persia*, and *Babylon*; passed *Tigris*, and stretched the confines of the Roman Empire unto the remotest Dominions of the *Indies*, which never before that time had heard of the Roman name. For his person, he was not very learned, yet he was a great admirer of, and Benefactor to Learning; a Founder of famous Libraries, a perpetual advancer of Learned men to Office, * and a familiar Converse with learned Professors. *Quem honorem dicendi Magistris? quam dignationem sapientiæ doctores habes? ut sub te spiritum, & sanguinem, & patriam receperint studia, quæ priorum temporum immanitas exiliis puniebat.* *Plin. Secund. Paneg.*

Of stature he was big, of complexion swarthy, thin of hair both head and beard, he had a hooked nose, broad shoulders, long hands and a pleasant eye.

He

He stirred up the third persecution, wherein *Ignatius*, and *Simon the Son of Cleophas*, and many other worthy saints of God received the Crown of Martyrdom, in such cruel manner, as that his other vertues are much clouded by that Taxation; for mollification whereof, he was entreated by *Plinius Secundus*, whose

Eusebius.

Eccles. Hist.

l. 3. c. 30.

Epistles to that purpose are yet extant, viz. the 97. of his tenth Book, where he hath this passage to *Trajan* concerning them; *Affirmabant hanc fuisse summam vel culpe suae, vel erroris, quod essent soliti statodie ante lucem convenire, carmenque Christo quasi Deo dicere secum invicem; seque Sacramento non in Scelus aliquid obstringere, sed ne furtis, ne latrocinia, ne adulteria committerent, ne fidem fallerent, ne depositum appellati abnegarent, &c.* to which Letter *Trajan* thus replyeth, *Conquirendi non sunt; si deferantur & arguantur, puniendi sunt.*

Whereupon *Tertullian* in his Apology hath this passage, *O Sententiam necessitate confusam! negat inquirendos ut innocentes, & mandat puniendos ut nocentes. Parcit & sevit; dissimulat & animadvertit. Quid te ipsum censura circumvenis? Si damnas cur non & inquiris? si non inquiris, cur non & absolvis?*

Nemo supplicii vultu, sed lati & alacres

He was affable and familiar even with his inferiours; of such carriage toward his subjects, as he himself would with (he said) his Prince to use towards him, if he

non tam principem quam patrem agnoscebant. Boxhorn. Orat.

Accipe gladium quem pro me, si recte impero, sin minus, contra me distringe.

had been a Subject. *Aequus, clemens, patientissimus, atque in amicos perfidelis*, saith *Aurelius Victor* of him. He was a great observer of Justice, insomuch that when he invested any Pretor, he commanded him to use the same even against his own person, if he violated Law or equity.

He erected many famous buildings, and upon whatsoever he builded or repaired, would set up a glorious superscription in honour of himself; whence *Constantine the Great* called him *Herbam Parietariam*, the Wall-flower, because his name was upon so many walls. *Alexander Severus* is rather to be commended, who caused that precept of the Gospel to be engraved on the frontispiece of his Palace, *Quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris*.

Dion reporteth this Apophthegm of him, *Nullum se unquam virum bonum male habiturum, nedum occisurum. Dies ille triplici gaudio letus* (saith *Pliny* in a Panegyrick to him) *qui principem abstulit pessimum, dedit optimum, meliorem optima genuit.*

In solo *Plinio Trajanum habemus, in Trajano imaginem omnium magnarum virtutum. Quia ea libertate omnia scripsit, qua Trajanus fecit; adeo ut incomparabili principe opus dignissimum sit & ipsum incomparabile.* *Boxhorn. Orat.*

L. 1. Hist.

Rara temporum felicitas, ubi sentire quae velis, & quae sentias dicere licet, saith *Tacitus* of his reign: a man so exceedingly wel-

wel-beloved of the Senate, & of the people
of *Rome*, that after his daies, whensoever a
new Emperor was elected, they wished
unto him the good success of *Augustus*,
and the uprightness of *Trajan*.

He died by a flux the seventh day of
August, after he had reigned 19 years, six *Carion Chron.*
months and 15 daies, and of his age 64.



K 2



Aelius



Aelius Adrianus.

It was his word, *Non mihi sed populo*, signifying that which he was often heard to say; *Ita se rempublicam gesturum, ut sciret rem populi esse, non suam,*



Hic Graecis literis impensius eruditus, à ple-risq; Graeculus appellatus est.
Aurel. Viâ.

FTER the death of Trajan, his Nephew *Aelius Adrianus* by the consent of the Army, who swore to him obedience, was proclaimed Emperor; the Senate, likewise confirmed their choice, as being a man endued with gifts both of Art and Nature, answerable to the fortunes of his estate. His birth was of Spain, in the City *Italica*, near unto *Sevil* where *Trajan* was born; his Father Noble, and his Mother in *Cales* descended of an honourable stock. *Bochartus De Phenicum coloniis l. 1. c. 25.* saith, that *Adrian* being a private man learned in *Castalia*,

Castalia; that he should be Emperor, by a prophesie written in a Laurel leaf which he cast into that fountain. *Res est sine exempla* (saith *Bochart*) *queque illum ita percussit, ut postquam ad imperium evectus est, fontem obstruxerit ingenti mole saxorum, ne quis ad capeffendam Rempublicam eadem ratione impelleretur.* He was a great Mathematician, skilful in Arithmetick, Geometry, and judicial Astrology, learned in the Greek and Latine Tongues, well seen in Physick, and knew the vertues of Herbs, Roots, Stones; a singular Musician both for Theory and Practise, and could both linn and carve with approbation of the skilful; but above all is the admirable report of his memory, who never (they say) forgot any thing that he had either read or heard.

He said rightly, *Testibus, non testimoniis credendum.*

If he discovered any man to have the like skill with him in all sciences (in the which he very much excelled) by whom there might be danger lest he were overcome; through envy and too greedy a desire of singularity, he caused him to be killed. Among the which was *Apollodorus* the Architect, a man beyond comparison excellent in that Art; for that the Emperor having sent unto him the plat-form of a great work which he had contrived, he by his efficacious reasons had proved, that in some place it was to be corrected. *Cuspe* of Affectation. He quotes *Dian* and *Bapr. Fulg.* l. 8.

*Curiositatum
omnium explo-
rator. Terrul.
Apol.
Sir Francis
Bacon Ad-
vanc. of
Learn.*

He was the most curious man that lived, & the most universal enquirer, in so much as it was noted for an error in his mind, that he desired to comprehend all, and not reserve himself for the worthiest things; but it pleased God to use the curiosity of this Emperor as an inducement to the peace of the Church in those dayes: for having Christ in veneration, not as a God or Saviour, but as a wonder or novelty; and having his picture in his Gallery matched with *Apollonius* (with whom in his vain imagination he thought he had some conformity) yet it served the turn to allay the bitter hatred of those times against the Christian name, so as the Church had peace during his time.

He was a great favourer of learned men. *In Adriani Principis aulam non viri tantum militares, sed innumerabiles Philosophorum greges, tanquam in Lyceum aut veterem Academicam magnis de rebus disputaturi confluabant.* *Alphonfus Garcias Matamoros in narat. Apologet. de Acad. & viris literatis. t. 2.* *Piccartus Observat. Historico-polit. Dec. 17. c. 5.* instanceth in K. *Alphonfus* and others, who delighted in the society of learned men.

He was minded (as *Lampridius* writeth) to have built a Temple to the service of Christ, had not some dissuaded him therefrom.

He was of Personage tall and very strong, of a good complexion, and amiable countenance,

countenance, wearing the hair of his head and beard long.

To shew that he counted hatred retained a base and unprincely disposition, as soon as he came to the Empire, he laid aside all his former enmities; Inſomuch as that meeting with one who had been his capital enemy, he ſaid unto him, *Evaſiſti*, Thou art now eſcaped from my diſpleaſure. *Spartianus in Adriano. videſis Caſaubonum.*

Valeſius in his Annotat. in Cap. 18. Orat. Constantini Imp. ad ſanctorum Cæſum. ſaith the verſes of the Sybils were feigned by idle men, and publiſhed for the Sybils about the time of this Emperor *Adrian*. *Certe* (ſaith he) *nemo antiquior Juſtino eorum mentionem fecit. Nam ſi Sibylla* (ſaith he ſtill) *tam clare de Chriſto prædixerat, cur Paulus in ſuis epistoſis, & cum ad Athenienſes verba faceret, ejus teſtimonio non eſt uſus, maxime cum Aratum alios Gentilium poetas citare non dedignetur? Vide plura, ibid. Quid Pſeudofibyllina oracula, quæ Chriſtiani gentibus objiciebant, quum tamen è Chriſtianorum officina prodiſſent, in Gentium autem bibliothecis non reperirentur? Scal. in Opus.*

* Some ſay this was ſpoken to Philip of Macedon.

† Dion laudat *Adrianum*, qui in cauſis cognoſcendis fuerit & faciliſſimus & diligentiffimus, adeo ut uni cauſa cognoſcenda & dijudicanda ſæpe dies undecim aut duodecim tribueret, nonnunquam etiam noſſes ſimul inſumeret.

When a woman called to him paſſing by, ſaying, *Audi me Cæſar*, Hear me *Cæſar*, and he answered, *Non eſt otium*, I have no leiſure, ſhe cryed out, *Noli ergo imperare*, then ceaſe to * reign; at that ſpeech he being moved, ſtaid and heard theſe woman. It was accounted diſcretion in him, that would not diſpute his beſt with *Adrian*,

king himself, That it was reason to yeeld to him
that commanded thirty legions.

Though he was famous for his industry,
wit, memory, and fortunate successe, and
could in his fatal sickness command others
to be slain, yet death denyed subjection to
him. His servant which undertook it fled,
his adopted Son pretended piety, his own
hand was prevented by attendants, his so-
lited Physician flew himself that he
might not slay the Emperor, who yet com-
plained at his death, Many Physicians have
slain the Emperor. He sported at death with
these Verses :

*Turba medico-
rum Casum
perdidit.*

*Animula, vagula, blandula,
Hospes, comesque Corporis,
Que nunc abibis in loca?
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
Nec ut soles, dabis jocos.
My fleeting fond poor darling,
Bodies Guest and equal,
Where now must be thy lodging?
Pale, and stark, and stript of all,
And put from wonted sporting.*

When he had reigned in great honour
and love the space of one and twenty
years, five months and fifteen daies, and
lived fifty two years, he dyed the eighth
or tenth day of July of a Dropie, which
malady so tormented him, that willingly
he refused all sustenance, and languished
away through faintnesse.

Antoninus



Antoninus Pius.

U
 Nto *Adrianus* succeeded *Antoninus Pius*, who was for his many vertues, or rather piety toward the Gods, Sur-named *Pius*; for piety (to speak properly) is the true worship of God, as *Austin* shews in his 10. book *de Civit. Dei* c. 1. But he was not truly pious, because he knew not the true God.

Hunc ferè nulla vitiorum labes maculavit. Aurelius Victor. Vixit ingenti honestate privatus, majori in imperio; Pius propter clementiam dictus est. Eutropius.

He was compared for his peace and policy unto *Numa Pompilius*, the second King of *Rome*. His birth was in *Lombardy*, the Son of *Aurelius Fulvius*. He was a Prince excellently learned, and had the patient

patient and subtile wit of a School-man, insomuch as in common speech (which leaves no vertue untaxed) he was called *Cymini-Sector*, a carver or divider of Cumin Seed; which is one of the least seeds; such a patience he had, and settled spirit to enter into the least and most exact differences of causes: he likewise approached a degree nearer unto Christianity, and became as *Agrippa* said to *Paul*, *half a Christian*; holding their religion and law in good opinion, and not only staying persecution, but giving way to the advancement of Christians. In his time *Justin Martyr* wrote notable books of Apologie for the Christians, which were preserved and read in the Senate of *Rome*, and mollified the Emperors mind towards them. He was favourable to all sorts of men, having that Apophthegm of *Scipio Africanus* rise in his mouth, that "He had rather save one subjects life than kill a thousand enemies."

He was of stature tall, of a seemly presence, in countenance majesticall, in manners mild, of a singular wit, very learned and eloquent, a great lover of Husbandry, peaceable, merciful and bounteous; he neither in his youth did any thing rashly, nor in his age any thing negligently. In time of a great famine which was in *Rome*, he provided for their wants, and maintained the people with bread and wine, the most of the time the famine lasted;

His Symbole
was, *Melius
servare unum
quam occide-
re mille.*
*Scipio Africa-
nus* was wont
to say, *Malle
se unum civem
servare quam
mille hostes
occidere.*

*Solus omnium
principum sine
civili sangui-
ne fuit.*
Carion.

lasted; making victuals to be brought from all parts, and paying for the same at his own cost.

Having reigned twenty and two years, ^{23 Saith} seven months and twenty six daies, he ^{Carlin.} dyed of a Fever at *Perinum* the seventh of ^{70 Carlin.} March, the year of his life 75. and of Christ 162.

His death was generally lamented, and the Romans did him great honour, and made sacrifices to him, Canonizing him for a God, and building a Temple also to him.

Lucius



Lucius Aelius } *M. Aurelius Anto-*
Verus. } *ninus, Philosophus.*

This was the first time wherein the Roman Empire was governed by two *Augusti*; *Domitian* was *Titus* his Associate, yet was he not called or accounted *Augustus* until the death of his Brother *Titus*: but



Here succeeded *Antoninus* the *Divi fratres*, the two adoptive Brethren, *Lucius Aelius Verus*, Son to *Aelius Verus*, (who delighted much in the softer kind of learning, and was wont to call the Poet *Martial* his *Virgil*) and *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, whereof the latter who obscured his Colleague, and survived him long, was named the Philosopher, who as he excelled all the rest in learning, so he excelled them likewise in perfection of all

now two Emperors reigned at one and the self-same time.

royal

royal virtues. Betwixt their natures and conditions was as much odds as between day and night; the one very moderate, loving and industrious; the other proud, careless, and cruel; the fruits whereof the poor Christians felt, whose chiefest Pillars, *Polycarpus* Bishop of *Smyna*, and *Justin Martyr* an excellent Philosopher, with more were put to most cruel deaths.

Yet *Heraldus* on *Tertullian*, saith, they published no Laws nor Edicts against the Christians, but the Governors and Magistrates of many Provinces were cruel towards them, without any new command or Edict.

After his death the whole Government returned to *Antoninus Philosophus* only, whose Symbol was, *Regni Clementia custos*.

He wrote twelve books of his own affairs, on which both *Mr. Gataken* hath commented in Latine, and *Dr. Merick*, *Casaubon* both in Latine and English.

He was sur-named *The Philosopher*, not only for his knowledge, but also practice of Philosophy; *Studium Philosophiae constans, & indefessum nomen illi celeberrimum conciliavit*, *Gatak. Annotat. in lib. 1. Ant.* He had often in his mouth that speech of *Plato*, *Tunc florent respublica, quando vel Philosophus regit, vel Rex Philosophatur*. Yet some say, that this inscription (of *Philosopher*) attributed to him, was not genuine.

The *Grecians* call him only *Marcus*, or *Marcus*

*Vir quædam
rari facilius
quis quam lau-
dare possit; à
principio vita
tranquillissi-
mus, adeo ut
in infantia
quoque vultum
nec ex gaudio
nec ex dolore
mutaret.
Eutropius.*

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, without the addition of *Philosopher*. Note *P. Vert. in Marci & Commodi Imperatorum vitam*. This good Emperor possessed the Seat of Majesty 19 years and 11 daies, wherein he alwaies approved himself in wit excellent, in life vertuous, very learned and eloquent, full of clemency, justice and temperance; nothing inferior to most of all the worthiest Emperors before him, nor matchable in qualities by many of the Monarchs that followed him.

† *Tantum Mar-
co sapientia,
innocentia, ac
literarum fuit,
ut is Marco-
mannos, cum
filio Commodo*

*quem Casarem socrerat, petiit, Philosopharum obtestantium ut
circumfunderetur; ne se expeditioni aut pugna prius committeret,
quod solitarum ardua & occulta explanasset. Aurel. Vict.*

He would not believe that *Avidius Cassius* could ever have deposed him; and his reason was, The Gods had greater care of him, than to let *Cassius* wrong him undeservedly. *Vulc. Gallicanus in vita Avidii Cassii.*

Julian the Emperor in his Book entituled *Casares*, being a *Pasquil* or *Satyr* to deride all his predecessors, feigned that they were all invited to a Banquet of the gods, and *Silenus* the Jester sate at the lower end of the Table, and bestowed a scoff on every one as they came in; but when *Antoninus Philosophus* entred, he was gravelled and out of countenance, not knowing where to carp at him, save at the last he gave a glance at his patience towards his wife.

When

When his Armies were even famished
 * for want of Water, the Christians by
 their prayers procured rain from Heaven
 to their great refreshing; and the Barba-
 rians were dashed with thunder and fire;
 whereupon he mitigated the rage against
 Christs Professors, and in his time the
 Church for the most part was in peace.
 He dyed the seventh day of *March*, in the
 year of our Lord 181. and of his own age
 fifty nine.

* The Chri-
 stian Legion
 was after that
 time called
Fulminatrix.
Euseb. Eccles.
Hist. l. 5. c. 5.
 though *Vale-*
sius (in loc.)
 think it im-
 probable, that
 the whole Le-

gion of the Roman Soldiers at that time was Christians, (which
 yet *Eusebius* seems to affirm) and he would have it rather called
Legio Fulminea, than *Fulminatrix*. *Tertullian* in the fifth Chap-
 ter of his Apologie mentions it; upon which saith *Heraldus* in
 his Commentary. *Testata historia, sed quam profani scriptores quum*
divinam potentiam non intelligerent, interpolaverunt, ac tantum tam-
que insigne Dei beneficium magicis incantationibus sacrilege tribu-
erunt. Istud Callinus, Arrius, Aegyptii, vel Juliani, ut apud
Suidam alius nescio quis, magicis procurationibus, Marci ipsius
precibus Capitolinus, moribus pietatique Claudianus, Christiano
nomini iniquiores adscribant. Gatak. Annor. in Lib. 1. Antonini
Imperatoris. His Wife *Faustina* (by whose means partly he ob-
 tained the Empire) was a Princess, but a lewd and wanton wo-
 man; one counselled him to put her away, but he answered, *et*
uxorem dimittimus, reddamus & dotem; chusing rather to have
 his house defiled, than little.

Lucius



L. Aurelius Commodus.



* 17. c. 16.

Semper incom-
modus fuit

Vopiscus in vi-
ta Taciti Im-

peratoris. c. 6.

IS name agreed not with his disposition, he being called *Commodus*, who (was according to* *Paulus Orosius*) *cunctis incom-*
modus.

Yet *Dio* writeth, that he

was not naturally malicious, but as innocent as any; only his too great simplicity and timorousness inflamed him to them he conversed with: through whose seduction he became debauched and cruel.

Concerning his birth there passeth this story or fiction; His mother *Annia Valeria Faustina* (daughter of *Antoninus Pius*, and wife of *Antoninus Philosophus*) when she saw certain *Gladiators* or sword-players going

to

to fight, was monstrously inflamed with the love of one of them: upon whom she doted so extreemly, that her affection was almost grown to phrensy, languishing wherewith, she confessed her love-madness to her husband. He perceiving her distemper to increase, consulted with the Chaldeans or Sooth-sayers, what was best to be done in so desperate a case, for the saving of his wife's life, and the quenching of her unchast desires. They after long consideration determined, that there was left for her but one only remedy, as strange as the disease; viz. to cause the said Gladiator to be murdered secretly that she might not know of it, and that the next night her husband intended to lye with her, a cup full of his luke-warm blood changed into the likeness of water should be given her to drink, ut sese *sublevaret*: which was performed accordingly, and she cured of her disease, but with

See Juvenal
of Hippia Sat.
6. from verse
82. to the 114.

* *Nescio quis
primus subla-
varet hoc loco
reposuit pro eo
quod vetus e-
ditio & scrip-
ti codices ha-
bebant, suble-
varet. Quam
veram esse
scripturam*

quoque pignore
contendere sum paratus. Non dicit autem quomodo sublevaret se Faustina sanguine illius gladiatoris occisi. Quod de industria tacuit hic auctor, & modestis verbis molliovit horrendum medicationis genus. Non dubium certe est, pro remedio sanguinem illum ebibisse Faustina, atque ita se sublevasse. Nam sublevare, subvenire, succurrere, juvare, verba sunt medelarum & medicamentorum propria apud illos qui de experimentis scripserunt. Salmasius in Historiam Augustam. p. 91. Sunt qui scribant, gladiatoris huius quem Faustina deperibat, sanguinem, in aqua speciem mutatum, illi insaufa fuisse propinatum; cui rei fingenda videtur vox ista sublevaret ansam prabuisse. Hoc tamen commentum secutus est ille suaviludius qui inscriptionem eam composuit quae a Faustina posita fingitur, amore isto liberata. Casaubonus in hunc Capitolini locum. Palatinus adheret vulgatis, sublevaret, quod tamen minus quadrat, saith Gruter on the place.

this bad successe; for that night, as it is said, she was delivered of *Commodus*, who in qualities resembled that *Gladiator* upon this occasion, as some reported: which they ascribed to the power of her imagination, but others esteemed him a Bastard.

Capitelinus in Marco Antonino. c. 17.

*Extant tamen
nummi multi
in ejus bono-
rem cusi, cum
hac inscrip-
tione, PUDICI-
TIA. Casau-
bonus in
Hist. Aug.

The conjecture that *Commodus* was born in adultery, is confirmed by the * behavior of *Faustina* his mother at *Cajeta*, where she was wont wantonly to gaze on naked gladiators and mariners. *Capitolinus ibid. Aurelius Victor.*

When his mother was with child with him and his twin-brother *Antoninus* (who dyed when 4 months old) she dreamed that she brought forth two Serpents, one whereof, viz. *Commodus*, as the event proved, exceeded in fierceness. *Lampridius in Commodo. c. 1.*

Tiberius presaged of *Caligula*, that he would prove a very poysonous Serpent to the people of *Rome*, and a *Phaeton* to the whole earth; and so he did, shewing himself not only an enemy to vertue, but also to all that favoured of it. *Suetonius*

* Fuit revera in *Caligula. c. 11.*

Commodus
forma corporis
justa, ut *Lam-
pridius*; sed
ingenio mori-
busque pla-
nè distortissi-
mis. *Gara-
tus in Antoni-
num. p. 45.*

Commodus was more noble by descent than any of the former Emperors, and the most * beautiful person of his time. *Herodianus. l. 1. c. ult.*

He hath a place in *Adrianus Barlandus* his book among the *Litterati urbis Romæ Principes.*

Julius

Julius Pollux dedicateth his *Onomasticon* to him.

Valesius in *Excerpta Peiresci* thinks Solinus, Author of the *Polyhistor*, to be his contemporary, and that he was the Julius Solon who being made Senator with other bankrupts, was said by way of reproach to he banisht into the Senate.

He was so excellent a marks-man, that he would hit with an arrow or dart whatsoever he * aimed at, exceeding the most * *Οὐδ' ἄνδ' ἦτ' expert Parthian Archers, and Numidian τῶν ἐυστοχίᾳ Darters which he had about him. Herodi- τε καὶ ἐυστοχίᾳ. anus l. i. c. 15. editionis Baclerianæ. οὐ μὴ καὶ τῶν ἐυστοχίᾳ αὐ-*

He darted at wild beasts so dexterously, that he never threw the second time, nor *ἑσπέρῃς ὁπλῆς δὲ βέλους κατὰ τὴν φύσιν.* gave them any wound but was mortal. *Id. ibid.*

— *A nulla mors est incerta sagitta.*

Lucanus de *Parthis*. lib. 8.

His skill is the more remarkable, he being left handed, as Dio writeth; who faith, he boasted thereof.

Once he shot forked arrows at *Moresco* Estriches, which were wonderful swift of foot, using their wings as sails in running. These he did hit so full in the neck, that though their heads were struck off with the furiousness of the blow, yet they ran awhile headless, as if they had not been hurt. *Herodianus ubi supra.*

[*Fromondus* writeth of an Eagle, whose head being chopt off by an angry Clown, for quarreling with his dog, the Body flew

Nulli certior fuit manus et majore dexterritate praeclata nisi quam his in rebus natiss erat felicitatem, studiis sedissimis contaminasset. Herodianus finel. 1. in interprete Stephano. Gladiatore et luctatore eximio, faculatore certissimus. Dietericus in Breviario historico.

over the barn near the place of this rude execution. This was done at *Fromond* his Fathers house; nor is the story improbable, if we consider what ordinarily happens in Pigeons and Ducks, when their heads are cut off. He mentions also a Malefactor beheaded at *Antwerp*, whose head, when it had given some few jumps into the crowd, and a Dog fell a licking the blood, caught the Dogs ear in its teeth, and held it so fast, that he being frightened ran away with the mans head hanging at his ear, to the great astonishment and confusion of the people. This was told *Fromondus* by an ey-witnesse of the fact. *Dr. More* of the Immortality of the Soul. lib. 3. c. 14.]

Another time a Panther having fastned upon a man, (who was brought into the lists) so that all thought she would instantly tear him in pieces; *Commodus* darted at her so happily, that he killed the beast & saved the man, preventing the || impression of her teeth with the point of his dart.

* Ἡρώδης τῇ
τῇ Ἀνδραγόρῃ
αἰχμὴν τὴν ἐκ
ὁ δὲ τὸν ἀν-
δρῆν. *Herodiana*
nus, l. i. c. 15.

[*Alcon* seeing his son *Phalerus* (one of the *Argonauts*) sleeping on the grasse, and a Serpent creeping on his breast, slew the Serpent, and saved his son.

— Non sic libravit in hostem

Spicula, quinato Serpentis corpore cinctio
Plus timuit dum succurrit; dum jaculis iisdem
Interitum vitamque daret; stabilemque teneret
Corde tremante manum; totamque exiret in artem
Spe propiore metui; dans inter membra duorum
Unius mortem. —

Sidonius

Sidonius Apollinaris in paneg. Majoriani, videſis Servium in ſextam Virgilii Eclogam.]

Commodus ſlew alſo 100 Lions with ſo many darts ; their bodies falling in ſuch order , that they might eaſily be numbred (not one dart miſcarrying.) Herodianus ubi ſupra.

Dio ſaith Bears.

[Celeberrimum illud eſt, Commodum Ceſarem in ſollicitudinibus & eſtuationibus theatricorum certaminum, quando ex ſuperiore loco urſos jaculis impetebat : quod reſert Dion, ingens poculum dulcis vini ſolitus haurire auroſ. In quo a ſpectantibus id in convivii frequens, ſucclamatum fuerit, Quas, id eſt Vivas : ſed amphibolice pronunciatum Grammatici contendunt, perinde ac dicatur ; Compleas vivendi modum, id eſt, Morere. Rhodiginus Antiqu. Lectionum. l. 7. c. 26.]

He uſed to retain with him the children of them whom he ſent to be Lieutenants of Provinces, as pledges of their Allegiance and fidelity. Herodianus l. 3. c. 2.

Commodus * reſembled his Father in nothing, but that he alſo in perſon fought fortunately againſt the Germans. Eutropius l. 8.

* Imperii paterni, non & inſtituti heredis. Gatakerus in Ant. p. 4.

He exceeded in luſt, covetouſneſs, and cruelty ; was faithful to none : and moſt fierce againſt thoſe whom he had before advanced to the greateſt honours, and enriched with moſt vaſt rewards. Sextus Aurelius Viſtor in his Epitome.

Patris virtutes spurcissimis vitiis expunctis, adeo difficultus est, filium probum gignere, quam eligere; felicibus ab usque Trajano adoptionibus, infelicissima in Marco sobole, Buffieres in Flosculis Hist.

He and *Heliogabalus* conferred all the dignities of the Empire upon men for lust and licentiousness most like unto themselves. *Walsingham's Manual.*

Commodus was so monstrously debauched, that very often he encountered the *Gladiators* at their own weapons in the Amphitheatre. *Viator's Epitome.*

Gladiatoribus convixit, & gladiatorem perfectum exhibuit: secutoribus cumprimis tam impense favens, ut (Dione auctore) eorum armatura uteretur. Gatakerns in Antoninum Flopl vol 2 p. 4.

He was the first Emperor that had been hitherto born in the time of his Fathers Empire. *Dr. Heylin's Geography.*

He was the first Roman Emperor who through covetousness sold offices for money; *Vespasian* had done it before him, but through necessity, finding the common-wealth in debt, and the treasure exhausted. *Mariana and Turquet's History of Spain translated by Grimston.*

He killed some though innocent, instead of others who were guilty, and did let offenders escape for money. *Lampriidius in Commodus, cap. 14.*

If any one had an enemy of whom he would be revenged, he needed but to bargain with *Commodus* for a sum of money to kill him. *Id. Ibid.*

He pretended that he would go into *Africa*, that he might raise money for that feigned journey, which when he had gathered,

thered, he spent in banqueting and gaming. *Id. ib.*

He was so careless in serious matters that he wrote nothing more than *Vale* in many of his letters; and so serious in things of light or ill concernment, that he caused to be registred how often he frequented the fence-school, with all his cruelties and impurities. *Id. ibid. c. 13* compared with the 11. and 15.

He encountred the *Gladiators* 735 times, saith *Lampridius* in his life, cap. 11. and 12. the same Author writeth that 365 of those fights were in his Fathers reign. On which place *Casaubon* observeth, *Est * In his artidigna res maxima admiratione, hanc filii sui fex, qua statianis imperatoria non erant.*

He employed not himself in any thing which * became an Emperor; making *Lampridius. cap. 1.* glasses, dancing, singing, piping, playing * *Homo furiothe Buffoon and fencer: bathing seven sui putabat or eight times in the day, eating in the magnum faBath, drinking in the Theatre in womans cere, cum suor habit; * mingling human excrements convivas ab esu ciborum quibus ipse delectaretur. Ibid. hac spurcitie auerteret. Casaubonus.*

He kept 300 Concubines, and so many Boyes which he used as women; * *Commod. Imperator, qui natus est eo die quo Caligula; tanquam eundem haberet horoscopum, & ipse sorores constupravit, concubinasq; suas sub oculis suis constuprari ab amicis jubebat. Beroald. in Suet. Caligulam habuit velut exemplar quod imitaretur. Id. Ibid.*

in his fight, committed incest as he did with all his Sisters; and exceeded him (saith *Tristan*) in polluting the Temples with whoredom and human blood.

We read not of any Emperors which were more cruel, than those who were most fearful and effeminate; as *Tiberius*, *Caligula*, *Nero*, *Commodus*. B. Reynolds of the Passions. p. 152.

His natural incontinence was incredibly enflamed with divers sorts of ointments (used by him to preserve himself from the Pestilence, whilst it reigned throughout *Italy*) which were of so hot and subtile a quality, that they excited in him the unquenchable flames of extraordinary lasciviousness. *Theodorus Metochita*.

What names this beastly Monster, rather than Emperor, gave to his attendants, I dare not mention, lest I should offend chaste ears, and modest minds. *Camden* in his Remains.

He was so cruel, that when he was but twelve years old, because the bath in which he washed was a little too warm, he commanded that the heater of it should be cast into a hot furnace: but his Tutor *Pitholans* who was put upon the employment, burned a wethers skin instead of the man; *ut fidem pœne de fœtore nidoris impleret*. Lampridius in *Commodo*. c. 1.

Dio lib. 71. reporteth that the Physicians poysoned his Father to gratify him.

He

He put to death his Wife *Crispina*, his * *Lucilla* soror eldest sister * *Lucilla*, and *Annia Faustina* *Commodi, qua* his Fathers Cousin German, with 24 of *nupta fuerat* the eminentest Personages of the Roman *Vero, post Veri* Empire. *mortem a Com-*

Interfecit quamplurimos senatores, maxi- *traſata. Ca-*
mè quos animadvertit nobilitate industriaque rerum post-
excellere. P. Oroſius l. 7. c. 16. *quam Commó-*
dux uxorem

duxit, coacta cedere imperatoris uxori, adeo id agrè tulit, ut adver-
fus fratrem occultam ſeditionem moverit. Ea cum malè ceſſiſſet, in-
gens Commodus in Senatum Romanum odium concitavit, ita ut inde
Commodus nunquam bene commodavit urbi. Unde Perennis occaſionem
naſtus bona reorum piſcandi, tantas congeſſit divitias, ut ad imperium
occupandum aſpiravit. Sed ut is oppreſſus, Cleander non minor ty-
rannus ſucceſſit. Quo caſo, deinde cædes promiſcûè durarunt, donec
per concubinam Marciam ac alios conjuratos Commodus ſtrangulatus
eſt. Glareanus in Eutropium.

He commanded one to be caſt to wild
beaſts, for reading the life of *Caligula* in
Suetonius, becauſe he had the ſame birth-
day with *Caligula*. *Lampridius in Com-* Auguſt 31.
mod. c. 10.

Some for deferring to kill their Anta-
goniſts, he commanded to be tyed toge-
ther with them, and ſo to fight all at
once: which being done, they ſtrove
each againſt other, and killed divers of
the Spectators, who were forced by the
narrowneſs of the place, and multitude
to preſs too near. *Xiphilinus in Commod.*

His very jeſts were cruel; ſeeing one
have white hairs among black ones, he
ſet on his head a ſtarling, which thinking
it picked worms, made feſters. *Lampridius*
in Commod. c. 10.

He

He cut a fat man off at the middle of the belly, that he might see his entrails drop out suddenly. *Id. ibid. c. 10.*

He called them **Monopodii* and *Luscinii* whom he deprived of a foot or eye. *Id. ib.*

* *Monopodios*
vocando, qui-
bus singulos

pedes fregisset

Commodus, per
jocum adlude-
bat ad gentis
illius appella-
tionem; qui-
bus a natura

singuli tantum

pedes, atque

inde Mōvō-

As & Mōvō.

κωλος dice-

bantur: nec

mihi dubium

est eo respexisse

per jocum,

cum illis ap-

pellationibus

luderet in re-

bis tristissimi

exempli se-

vissimus impe-

rator. Salma-

sius. Quos lus-

cos fecisset jo-

cose appella-

bat Commodus

Luscinios.

Luscinii au-

tem sunt Lus-

cinia; nam

Luscinus &

Luscinia dice-

batur. Id. ibid.

He made the Priests of *Isis* beat their breasts with Pine-apples to the mischief of themselves; charged *Bellona* her worshippers to cut off their arm in earnest: and stained the service of *Mitbras* with real homicide. *Lampridius in Commodo. c. 9.*

He imitated Chirurgions in letting blood, and Barbers in trimming; under which pretence he cut off ears and noses: wherefore such was his jealousy of all men, that he was forced to be his own Barber.

Commodus once gathered together all the sick men and cripples in Rome, to whose knees tying somewhat like the feet of Dragons, (such as Poets feign the Giants have) he killed them with his club, having first given them sponges to throw at him instead of stones, with seeming opposition. *Quia dicitur Hercules cum mon-*
stris & gigantibus pugnasse, & vicisse, voluit
& novus hic Hercules Romanus gigantes oc-
cidere. Vix credi possit tantus furor, nisi
narraret qui presens vidit omnia Dio. Ca-
saubonus.

Having killed an *O'rich* and cut off his head, he came where the Senators sate

in

in the Theatre, and holding out the birds head in one hand, and a bloody sword in the other, said nothing: only nodded his head with a smiling countenance, to shew he would do as much for them. Which moving laughter, had occasioned the slaughter of many; had not *Dio* persuaded those who sat near him, to champ bay leaves (which he took out of his Chaplet) as himself did, by the constant motion of his mouth, to conceal the *indiciu* of laughter.

Under a shew of fencing he often slew his Antagonists, who encountred him only with foils. *Aurelius Victor*.

Histories not only affirm that he played the Gladiator, but his statue in that fashion stark naked, with his drawn sword in his hand, is yet extant at Rome in the *Farnesian Palace*. See *Sandys Travels* l. 4.

He imitated * *Nero* in driving of Cha- Neronis insa-]
riots, and if *Letus* had not deterred him, nia Commo-
he would have burned Rome, as *Nero* di turpitudini
did. per omnes fla-

gitiu gradus
avris est, ideoque hic a nobis producta, egregium sc. par
princeps histrio & gladiator. *Bæclerus* in *Herodianum*. p. 380.

So exceeding great was the madness of this vile monster, that he sent a letter to * *Peireskijus*
the Senate with this style: *Imperator Cæ-* misit ad Cor-
sar Lucius, Ælius, Aurelius, Commodus, tonum egyptos
Antoninus, Augustus, Pius, Felix, Sarma- variorum
*ticus, Germanicus maximus, * Britannicus,* nummorum,
Commodi, ac nominatim
ob inusitatam scripturam vocis *Britannia*, per duplex *TT*,
& simplex *N. Gassendus de vita Peireskij. lib. 2.*

pacator

pacator orbis terrarum, Inviſtus, Romanus,
 || Cum quæja. || Hercules, Pontifex Maximus, Tribunitie
 culandi arte fe- potestatis, XVIII. Imperator, VIII. Con-
 trasq; occidendi sul, VII. Pater Patriæ, &c. Xiphilinus in
 industria cer- Commoda.

The former Emperors at pleasure some-
 times took some few names to themselves,
 sometimes bestowed them on others. In
 latter times, vertue decaying, ambition
 in titles encreased. Yet Justinian account-
 ed as a sober Emperor, hath his style
 notwithstanding not much shorter. Imp.
 Cæsar Flavius Justinianus, Alemannicus,
 Gothicus, Francicus, Germanicus, Anticus,
 Alanicus, Vandalicus, Africanus, Pius, Fæ-
 lix, Inclytus victor, ac Triumphator semper
 Augustus. Sr. H. Savil on Tacitus's Histo-
 ry. p. 36.

Dial. V. Antiq. He called Rome after his name, and all
 the months after his sur-names, viz.

January,	Amazonius.
February,	Inviſtus.
March,	Felix.
April,	Pius.
May,	Lucius.
June,	Ælius.
July,	Aurelius.
August.	Commodus.
September,	Augustus.
October,	Herculeus.
November,	Romanus.
December,	Exuperatorius.

Which

Which titles through madness he often altered, except that of *Amazonius*, taken up out of love to *Marcia* his Concubine, whose picture he wore upon the outside of his garment; and of *Exuperatorius*, because he would have been thought to excel all men: as appeareth by his being sacrificed to as a God. *Lampridius in Commodo. c. 11. & 9.*

When his Favorite *Perennis* was dead, he repealed many things that were done by him; but persisted not above 30 dayes in his reformation, permitting *Cleander* to be more licencious than *Perennis*: He designing 25 Consuls for one year, wch was never done before, nor since; and changing the Pretorian Prefects daily and hourly: *Martius Quartus* holding the place only 5 dayes, *Niger* but 6 hours; and those whom *Commodus* himself made Prefects, lasted not 3 years. *Lampridius in Commodo. c. 6. & 15.*

Yea to such dotage he was grown, that he refused his fathers name, commanding himself, in stead of *Commodus* the son of *Marcus*, to be styl'd *Hercules* the son of *Piter*; and accordingly he forsook the Roman and Imperial habit, thrusting himself into a Lions skin, and carried a great club in his hand: and (which made him extremely ridiculous) he put on also purple *Amazonian* robes embroydered with

Τί τιν δαυμκ-
σον, εἰ καὶ καθ'
ἡμᾶς Κόμμο-
δοῦ ὁ αὐτο-
κράτωρ ἐπὶ τῇ
ὀχμῇ τῶν πα-
ρακείμενων ἑ-
κά τὸν Ἡε-
κλιον ὁ ὀτα-
λὸν ὑπερω-
μῆνε αὐτῷ
λεοντῆς, καὶ
Ἡερακλῆς κα-

λαῖον ἡδύλεον, Ἀλεξάνδρου τῷ Ἀριστοβόλῳ τοσούτοις αὐτὸν ἀφει-
μοῦν τῷ Διοῖς, ἀπὸς καὶ τῇ Ἀρτίμωδι; *Athenaus lib. 12. c. 9.*

gold;

gold; expressing in one and the same garb austerity and effeminateness: this was his daily attire.

Camden writeth in his *Britannia* that a statue of *Commodus* was digged out of an hill in *Richmond-shire*, called *Burgh*, where the Romans had a garrison. *Tunc posita hæc statua videatur*, saith he, *cum ille immodicus sui estimator, eo vesania processit, ut Herculem Romanum Jovis filium se dici jussit. Est enim Herculis habitu efformata, & dextra clava armata, cui subest mutila, & lacunis interrupta inscriptio.*

Fox in his *Acts and Monuments* saith, *Commodus* wore a Lions skin, that he might be counted King of men, as the Lion is of beasts.

He commanded many Statues of himself to be erected throughout the City, and one before the Senate-house in form of an Archer ready to shoot; that his very Images might strike terror into the beholders. *Herodian. lib. 1. c. 14. Lampridius in Commod. c. 9. Dio.*

He was so mad that he purposed to forsake his palace, and live in a fence-school; and now being weary of the name of *Hercules*, he assumed the name of a famous sword-player deceased.

On New-years day he determined in great solemnity to issue forth of a fence-school, from which *Marcia*, *Letus*, and *Electus* dissuaded him; but he incensed with them, commanded them to depart, and

and retiring into his bed-chamber, to repose himself at noon (as he was wont,) he wrote their names in a table-book, dooming them to death that night. Having done this, he laid his table-book on the pallet, not imagining that any would enter into his chamber. His darling *Philo-Commodus* being sport-ful while *Commodus* was bathing entered the bed-chamber (as he used) and taking the book to play with, as he came forth again was met by *Marcia*; who took the book from him, lest he might spoil some weighty matter. As soon as she perceived it was *Commodus* his own hand, she greatly desired to read it. But finding the deadly contents, she discovered to *Electus* and *Lætus* the danger they were in, who all resolved to purchase their own security by *Commodus* his death, and concluded it most convenient to † dispatch him by poyson; which *Marcia* having given to him, it cast him into a slumber, out of which awaking he vomited extremely: the conspirators fearing fulness might expel the poyson, with great promises perswade *Narcissus* a bold young man to strangle him.

He lived 31 years 4 months, reigned 12 years, 9 months and 14 days. In him the *Ælian* together with the *Aurelian* family was extinguished, as the *Julian* in *Nero*. *Tristan*.

How joyful his death was both to Senate and people, their assemblies in the

De multis jugulandis cogitans, ipse jugulatur ultimo die anni.
Cappellus.

† *Et Commodum quidem primo occultatus veneno petivere, anno regni tertio ferre atque decimo: cujus vis frustrata percibum quo se casu repleverat; cum tandem alvi dolorem causaretur, auctore medico principe factionis in palestram perrexerit. ibi per ministrum un-*

gendum, (nam forte is quoque consilio erat) faucibus quasi arte exercitii brachiorum nodo validius pressis, exspiravit.

Aurelius Viêt. Schotti.

Temples to give thanks for their deliverance, and their execrations pronounced against him, at large reported by *Lampridius*, do manifest.

* Quoniam lege veteri in Christianos constitutas ac perseverantes capitalis poena fuerat constituta, M. Aurelius Princeps iuxta statos, sed hac quidem in re paulo supersticiosior & legum observantior, legem omnino tollere noluit, sed eam quo potuit modo

He was counted an enemy of mankind, both while he lived and after his death. *Orosius*, *Eutropius*.

The Christians escaped * persecution from him by the mediation of *Marcia*, who favoured their doctrine. *Dio*.

Of all Emperors until *Constantine* he was most favourable unto Christians, whatsoever he was otherwise. *Montague's* A&ts and Monuments of the Church. c. 7. paragr. 115.

In respect of much persecution before, those times were called *Halcyonia sub Commodo Ecclesia*. *Lloid's* consent of time, p. 599.

enervavit & frustratus est, capitali poena in accusatores constituta. Atque hac est causa praecipua, propter quam imperante *Commodo* & usque ad edictum *Severi* Ecclesia tanta pace ac tranquillitate usa est. *Heraldus in Apolog. Terrul.* p. 46. 47.

Redintegrata adfulsit Imperante Commodo Britannis Lux Christiana. *Seldeni Janus Anglor. lib. 1.*

Anno a Christo Domino in salutem misso 183. *Lucius primus Rex Christianus.* Etenim *Ελευθεριος* *Eleutherius P. P. & Commodus Aug.* Ex quo plane fallit *Beda*, & fallitur in suo de hac re *ἁγιογραφου*. Idem in *Chronologia* ancillante ad finem *Jani Angl. Britannorum inaccessa Romanis loca Christo subdita*

subdita, scripsit bisce temporibus Tertullianus. Usserius in Indice Chronologico Brit. Eccl. Primordia subjuncto. p. 1079.

Silenus (in *Julian the Apostate's Satyre* against the Emperors his Predecessors) passeth by *Commodus* in silence, as not worth a jest; but taxeth his Father for leaving such a plague after him to the Roman Empire, knowing what a one his Son was: having a Son-in-law *Pompeianus* worthier to rule than this *Phaethon*; and who was able to give better advice to him, than he could give to himself.

From the time of this wicked Emperor *Commodus*, to *Gordian* who was the 28. Emperor, greater were the troubles of the Roman Empire than before. Dr. *Richard Reynolds* the Physitian in his *Chronicle of the Emperors*, p. 161.

In his reign there died often on one day at *Rome* of the Pestilence, 2000. An innumerable company perished not only in the City, but also throughout all the Roman Empire almost, by infected needles cast upon them by malicious persons; an evil that happened in *Dominian* his time: but the people of *Rome* thought no pest so grievous as *Commodus*; saith *Dio*.

From hence the Roman story proceeds from the golden age to that of iron; such a change there was of affairs under *Commodus*. *Xiphilinus in Marco Ant. Philos.*

A Commodo in Constantinum Magnum, fi

M

unius

unius & alterius principis tempora & merita
excipimus; nihil aliud libet animadvertere,
quam cedes assidue principum, scelera atque
prodigia tyrannidis, tanienas virorum il-
lustrum, dedecora, vulnera, ruinas imperii;
quas inspicere exortu Magnus ille Constan-
tinus paulisper stetit ac sustinuerat. Eccle-
siæ in Epistola dedicatæ, præfixa Hero-
diano.

His Deputy in Britain, Ulpius Marcellus,
was so vigilant that the Soldiers thought
he never slept at night; and of such tem-
perance, that he caused his bread to be
brought to him into the Camp, from
Rome; that for the staleness of it, he
might eat no more than was needful. See
Suidas in *Μαρελλῶ*.

Commodus insequitur, pugna maculosas arena;
Thyreio princeps bella movens gladio.
Elise tandem persolvens gurgure penas;
Criminibus fassus matris adulterium.
Aulonius.

P. Helvius

From hence the Roman story proceeds
from the golden age of iron; such
a change there was of affairs under Com-
modus. Xiphilinus in *Μακροβ. Sat. 1. 10.*
A Commodus in *Constantinum Magnū*.



P. Helvius Pertinax,



AS so called either for his
reluctance in accepting
the Empire, or // rather for
his *pertinacious* resolution
in his youth to be a
Wood-monger, as his
father was, when he

|| *Quod longè
verisimilius
est, saith Ba-
clerns in He-
rodianum.*

would have made him a Scholar.

Yet at last he was perswaded by his Fa-
ther to apply himself to learning, in
which he was such a proficient, that he
succeeded his Master *Sulpitius Apollinaris* in
the teaching of Grammer : but gaining
little thereby, he served in the Camp
with such proof of his valour, that upon
the death of *Commodus* he was chosen Em-

He is reckon-
ed by *Barlan-
dis* among the
learned Ro-
man Empe-
rors.

Xiphilinus
in *Commodo*
saith, he was
Skillful in
Greek.

peror. For the murther being done in the night, *Letus* went in all haſt to *Pertinax*, and ſaluted him with the unexpected name of Emperor; but he thought *Letus* was ſent from *Commodus* to kill him, till he was certified of *Commodus* his death, by one of his ſervants whom he ſent to view his carcaſs.

So different was the opinion of all men concerning *Pertinax* and *Commodus*, that many hearing of *Commodus* his death, thought the report was raiſed by himſelf to try mens inclinations; wherefore many Governors of Provinces imprifoned thoſe who related it, not becauſe they would not have had the news to be true, but for that they thought it more dangerous to believe the death of *Commodus*, than not to come in to *Pertinax*, by whom every one was confident that they ſhould be eaſily pardoned, whereas with *Commodus* innocence gave no ſecurity. *Excerpta Peireſci. p. 728.*

Julian the Apoſtate in his *Ceſars* feigneth that *Pertinax* was admitted into the Banquet of the Gods, where he complained of his Aſſaſinates. *Nemefis* commiſerating him, ſaith they ſhall have ſmall joy thereof; yet charged him that he ſeemed to be conſcious of *Commodus* his death, or at leaſt to approve of it.

Pertinax was forced to accept the Empire by *Letus* and *Eleſius*, when he was above 60 years old; yet admitted not any

any symbol of sovereignty, and declined so envious a Title, till compelled by the Senate.

He chiefly refused the Empire, because he was to succeed a Tyrant, who by his disorders had so impoverished the State, and rendered the Soldiers so loose, that he saw 'twas impossible to avoid a publick odium, by the use of a necessary remedy.
Tristan.

He would not let his Wife receive the title of Empress, nor his son be called *Gesar*, as the Senate had decreed, lest he should be corrupted, but deferred it till he might deserve it; not admitting him being a youth into the Court, but causing him to lead a private life.

Sufficere inquit, debet, quod ego ipse invitus regnavi, quum non mereretur.

He permitted not his Name to be stamped on the peculiar goods of the Emperors, saying, "That the propriety thereof belonged to the State in general."
Herodian. l. 2. c. 4.

He enacted that all the wast ground in *Italy* and other Countries (though of the Princes demesne) should be improved and freely given to them who would manure it: to which purpose, he granted to husbandmen 10 years immunity from all taxes, and security from all further trouble during his reign. *Herodian.*

He banished informers, preserved the commoners from the injury of Soldiers, and released all Imposts exacted by Tyrants. *Id.*

He never could be induced to revenge an injury. *S. A. Vitoris Epitome.*

He was too negligent of his Wife *Flavia Titiana's* chastity, who openly loved a

* *In matronarum, etiam principum, amoribus, primas semper ferunt partes citharedi; adeo per aures ad animum blande influit vox duplex, oris fidiunque capiunturque præterea oculi gestulatione illa manuum irrequietarum.*

Gruterus.
|| *Capitolinus negligentius dicam an finisterius interdum de moribus ejus judicat. Bœclerus in Herodianum. p. 395.*

* Fidler; he in the mean time being as ardently and infamously enamoured on his Concubine *Cornificia*. *Capitolinus. c. 13.* He was called *χρησολόγος*, a giver of good words, because he was rather a fawning than a kind Prince; promising well but performing ill.

Such was his || niggardliness, that he would set before his guests a Salad of Lettuce divided into two parts; and except something were sent him, he would appoint nine pound weight of flesh unto three messes; and if any other dish happened to be presented to him, he caused it to be set up until the next day. He would send to his friends two morsels of meat, or part of a tripe, and for exceedings a leg or wing of a hen. *Capitolinus in Pertinace. c. 12.*

Tristan paralleleth him with *Vespasian*. His strict discipline and short donatives displeased the Soldiers, who conspired against him, and elected *Falco* Emperor, whom the Senate sentenced, but *Pertinax* cried out, "God forbid, that during my reign any Senator be put to death, though deservedly. *Xiphiline.*"

Letas pretending to punish this sedition, caused the death of divers Soldiers, that the rest might mutiny, which they did,

two

two hundred entering the Palace with drawn swords, whom Pertinax was advised to fly from: But he indiscreetly rejecting that good counsel, met them, thinking with his Majesty to make them afraid and leave off their enterprise, which fell out accordingly; for immediately they all retreated, except one Tausius a Tungrian, who ran him into the breast, saying, *Hunc tibi gladium milites mittunt.*

Diocensureth him thus; *Non norat homo multarum rerum peritus, multa simul rursus corrigi non posse: sed si quid rebus humanis, tum imprimis reipublice constitutionem & tempus & sapientiam requirere.*

He having endured all manner of labours, and being bandied from one extreme to another, was called the Tennis-ball of fortune.

Pertinax, quamvis plerunque virtus militaris in agrestem feritatem, pacis industria in pusillanimitatem excedit, utraq; laude præstabat, gravis bello, pace prudens. Et audaciam quidem cum virtute, adversus externos & seditiosos; equitatem vero cum justitia, erga populares & modestos adhibebat. Cumque propectus esset ad imperium orbis, non ita se imparem tali fastigio passus est deprehendi, ut modo humiliorem justo, modo insolentiorum se præberet, sed per omnia ab initio usque ad finem equabili tenore usus, gravis fuit sine trititia, comis sine humilitate, prudens sine cullianate, justus sine acerbitate,

* Ter Consul, Commodi insidiis eripitur, ac diademate donatur, sed funesto, ut quo non totos tres menses potius sit. Jac. Capellus in cent. Eccles. Hist. p. 46.

P. Helvius Pertinax, iterum Consul, & adhuc privatus appellatur, Inscript. IV. p. 55.

è qua simul convellitur id, quod aiunt, Pertinacem fuisse dictum, quod imperium Pertinaciter recusasset. Christ. Ad. Ruperti Ob-servat. in minorem Besoldi Synopsis. p. 334.

frugalis sine sorditie, magnanimus sine arrogantia. Excerpta Peiresci.

He lived 67 years lacking 4 months and 3 daies, and reigned 87 daies, saith Dio. lib. 73.

Hujusdem dignissima illa vox est, quæ aureis literis scribatur in omnibus curiis ac palatiis: "Satiùs est inopem rempub. obtinere, quam ad divitiarum cumulum per discriminum atque dedecorum vestigia pervenire. Christoph. Ad. Rupertus in Besoldi synop. min. p. 335.

His greatest fault was his ill husbandry; for as trees in their first growth are defended by bryars, which afterwards uncut up, overthrow the flourishing of the tree: so an unlawful elected Prince seldom escapes pulling down, by those that set him up; for covetousness being the cause of their combination, nothing can serve their unsatiable desires, nor be thought a sufficient recompence. Sir W. Cornwallis the younger in his *Encomium of Julian the Apostate.*

Pertinacis Principatus solo tempore minor est optimi cujusque Principis regimine, saith Bæclerus in his dedicatory Epistle prefixed to Herodian; adding, Id quod etiam de Maximo & Balbino potest affirmari.

Being dead, it was decreed he should be called *Divus*; in whose praise with ingeminated shouts, till they were hoarse again, the people cryed out: *Pertinace imperante securi vivimus: neminem timemus.*

mus. Patri pio, Patri Senatus, Patri omni-
um bonorum. Victor's Epitome.

*Helvi iudicio & consulto lesse Senatus,
Princeps decretis prodite, non studiis.
Quod docuit malefida cohors, errore probato,
Curia quod castris cesserat Imperio.
Ausonius.*

Didius



Didius Julianus.

*Mirè nuga-
tur Georgius
Monachus &
Cedrenus, qui
Didium pæ-
rè didici.
nuncupatum
scribunt, quod
magna pecu-
niæ vi imperi-
um esset merca-
tus. Christop.
Adami Ru-
perti Observat.
in mî norem
Synopsis Be-
soldi, p. 337.*

SOLDIERS proclaiming the sale of the Empire, Julian's wife and his daughters, with some Parasites, urged him to accept of the proffer, since he could exceed any in largesses. *Herodian. l. 2. c. 6.*

Sulpitius Father-in-law to *Pertinax* offered each Soldier 200 Crowns, but *Julian* out-bidding him, and promising more than they demanded or expected, obtained the Empire of them; who feared lest *Sulpitius* might revenge *Pertinax* his death, as his Competitor suggested to them. *Xiphiline.*

Herodian

Omittitur in se-
rie Imperato-
rum a nonnul-
lis Julianus,
tum quia multo
more imperium
mercatum erat,
tum quia sta-
tim res novae
ipsum excepe-
runt, restori-
bus provincia-
rum ejus impe-
rium detre-
stantibus, do-
nec rerum
summa ad Se-
verum perve-
nit. Intervallum
ergo illud
inter Pertina-
cis mortem, &
Severi initia,
certaminapoti-
us de Princi-
patu, quam
Principatum
habuit. Atque
ita habemus
causam cur &
Julianus prae-
reatur, & Per-
tinacis imperio
plures adjici-
antur menses.
Imperio, in-
quam, ejus non
vita interval-
lum turbatum
post mortem e-
jus exortatum
contribuitur.
Boeclerus in
Herodianum
was
P. 390.

Herodian justly complaineth of this Donative; From this occasion and beginning, the Soldiers grew every day more shameless, and less regardful of their Prince: so that their covetousness encreasing, and the contempt they had of their Emperors waxing more and more, ended at last in their frequent shedding of their blood, in hope to have a better market of the next Successor.

Barlandus placeth *Julian* among the learned Roman Princes.

He entered the City, all the Soldiers calling him Emperor, the Citizens neither daring to resist, nor yet approving the election by joyful acclamations, as the custome was to other Emperors; but cursing him and throwing stones at him. *Herodian ubi supra.*

He being hated, *Syria* elected *Niger*, *Germany* chose *Severus* Emperor, who took *Albinus* as partner.

The rise of these 3 Commanders, with the fall of *Julian*, was prognosticated by the appearance of 3 Scars about the Sun (while *Julian* sacrificed) conspicuous to all but the flattering pur-blind Senators. *Xiphiline.*

A boy also divining by a looking-glass, saw *Severus* his advance and *Julian's* departure. *Sparsian c. 7.*

Severus halting to *Rome* was met by Embassadors from *Julian* with the offer of half the Empire; which he refused, and

*Due ingentia
gravabant vi-
rum odia: al-
terum militum
quod eis pro-
missa dare non
poterat; alte-
rum populi,
quod perfidus
in optimum
principem fu-
isse traderetur.*

*Glareanus in
Eutropium.*

*Orosius, ab in-
itio Pertinacis*

ad finem Juliani,

annum unum absumptum fuisse dicit, senis mensibus utri-

usque Imperio imputatis. Quod falsum est; vix enim dimidium anni in-

ter initium Pertinacis & Severi interjectum est. Scaliger in Eusebium.

Menses septem imperium tenuit, necem magno emercatus. Cappellus.

was by the Senate (who lately proclaimed him Traitor) declared Emperor.

The soldiers discontented, because *Ju-
lian* kept not his Covenant, and hoping to
purchase favour with *Severus*, slew their
Chapman in his palace; he thus expostu-
lating with them, *Quid rei gravis admisi?
quem interfeci?*

He was so penurious, that if any one
had sent him a Pig or an Hare, it served
3 dayes; often supping only on pulse or
herbs. *Spartianus in Juliano. c. 3.*

He lived 60 years, 4 months, and so ma-
ny dayes; and reigned 66 dayes. *Dio.*

*Annus CXCIV. tres Imperatores vidit, P.
Helvium Pertinacem, M. Didium Julianum,
& L. Septimium Severum: priores duo pau-
corum mensium, posterior multorum annorum
fuit. Marcus Vellserus Rerum Augustæ Vin-
delicorum l. 6. p. 136, 137.*

He being old, honourable and rich, by
the purchase of the Empire lessened his e-
state, impaired his credit, and lost his life.

Dii bene, quod spoliis Didius non gaudet opimis;

Et cito perjuro præmia dempta seni.

Tuq; Severe pater titulum ne horresce novantis;

Non rapit Imperium vis tua, sed recipit.

Ausonius.

Niger



*Pescennius
Niger,*



*Clodius
Albinus*

Usurpers.



ENGAGED both in the *Miror* *Onu-*
war against *Septimius Se-* *phrium Pavi-*
verus, with like unfortu- *nium hominem*
nate event, being both *alioqui dili-*
conquered, and having *gentem, adul-*
their heads set upon a *terina quadam*
pole. *secutum un-*

Niger had his name à *nigra cervice*, saith *suus commen-*
Spartian in his life c. 6. who writeth c. 1. *tarin edidisse,*
that his Father was, called *Annius Fuscus*. *NIUS. NI-*

Albinus was so called, *quod, exceptus u-* *GERIUS.*
tero, contra consuetudinem puerorum qui nâs- *Ursum in*
cuntur, & solent rubere, esset candidissimus. *Dionem. p.*

Capitolinus in his life c. 4. who confirm-
eth his relation with this passage in an
Epistle

1052.

*Nigrum Al-
bino adjunci-
mus, quia am-
bo consortes
belli fuerunt
contra Sede-
rum; etiam
Nominis, quod
alter ab albe-
dine corporis
(qua, infans
eduxit in lu-
cem, ceteris
infantibus ru-
bedine adne-
tis) alter a ni-
gredine colli-
traxit; quin
et exitu simi-
les, nam utro-
rumque caput
cruci affixum.
Elenchus MS.
Numismatum
in Bibliothe-
ca Bodleiana.*

Epistle of *Ceionius Posthumus* (Father of *Albinus*) to *Aelius Bassianus* then Pro-
consul of *Africk*: *Filius mihi natus est, ita
candidus statim toto corpore, ut linteamen-
tum exceptus est, vinceret. Quare sollicitum eum
Albinorum Familiae, quae mihi tecum com-
munis est, dedi, Albinum nomine impetrato.*

*Fuit candore mirabili, & ut plerique putant,
ex eo nomen accepit. Id. ibid. c. 12.*

Niger his voice was so low and pier-
cing, that it would be heard a mile, unless
the wind stood cross; saith *Sperdus* in
Nigro. c. 6.

He would have his soldiers when they
went to battel, carry neither gold nor
silver in their purses, but leave it with the
Common-wealth, that the fight being en-
ded they might have it again: or if they
dyed, their wives and children might en-
joy it. *Id. ibid. c. 10.*

He was a great admirer of *Annibal* and
Marius; for the *Scipio's* he thought them
rather fortunate than valiant: there was
no toil he commanded his soldiers, but
himself would bear a part therein, even
in carrying of burdens. And yet so far
from vaunting, as that when one would
have set forth his A&S, he bad him write
of theirs who were dead; holding it a
vanity to write of those, of whose favour
or wrath the inditers stood in hope or
fear. *Id. ibid. c. 11, 12.*

When his Soldiers mutinyed for want of
wine, he said to them, "What need you
"wine,

Spartianus o-
pera-premium
sanè fecit, in
colligendis,
qua de Nigro
& Albino va-
feriri poterant;
ceteri denique
parsum & eu-
prim agunt.
Boetius in
Herodianum
p. 308. o. 3
Præter Seve-
rianorum cum
Nigrianis
seriem annu-
vit Dio. Id
ibid. p. 472.
Non tantum
illi conspici-
tatem tribuit
Dio, qui modi-
ce molestus
de illo loquitur.
Salmasius.

to wine, that have the River Nile to drink
of? Spartianus ubi supra. c. 7.

That water is better than ours; (for
it will feed apace, and therefore the E-
gyptians would not let their calvish God
Apis drink thereof.) Bp. Smith's Sermons,
p. 28.

Idem ob unius gallinacei direptionem, de-
cem commanipulones qui raptum ab uno comel-
derant, securi percussit iussit; & fecisset, nisi
ab omni exercitu prope usque ad motum sedi-
tionis esset rogatus: & quum peperdisset,
iussit uti denorum gallinarum precia pro-
vincialiter redderent decem qui simul furto con-
vixerant. Spartianus in Nigro. c. 10.

Vir domi forisq; conspicuus, imperator in-
felix. Id. Ibid. c. 6.

Niger was overthrown at the first en-
counter of his party with Severus, through
the treachery of Æmilianus his General, as
it was thought; and the next fight in
which he engaged personally, was totally
defeated, near the Bay of Issus, where Alex-
ander the Great vanquished Darius.

Severus having compelled Niger's Cap-
tains (whose children he kept as pledges)
to betray their Masters affairs, when he
had attained his ends, slew them & their
children. Herodianus lib. 3. c. 2. & 5.

Albinus warred with Severus, for with-
holding the copartner-ship promised
him; whom Severus feared as a valiant Sol-
dier, whereas he slighted Julian & Niger,
who were negligent and luxurious.

Armorum

Severus regnavit 18. annos, creatus hoc anno 3. Kalend. Octobr. frustra renitenti-
bus Albino & Pescennio Nigro. Et Nig-
ger quidem hoc quoque pe-
riri anno. Al-
binus autem inestaturus
Severus, ei
partem impe-
rii offert. Jac.
Cappellus in
Hist. Eccles.
3. Centuriæ ad
annum Christi.
193.

*Armerum strenuus, prorsus ut non male sui
temporis Catilina dicebatur. Capitolinus in
Albino. c. 13.*

Albinus did eat so much, as humane
reason cannot well comprehend, saith
Capitolinus in his life. c. 11. In the mor-
ning fasting he dispatcht 500 dried figs
and an 100 Campanian peaches, 10 me-
lons of Ostia, and 20 pound weight of La-
visan grapes, besides an hundred gnat-
nappers and 40 Oysters.

*Hoc tamen in eo laudandum, quod aversa Ve-
nerie semper fuerit ignarus. Christoph. Ada-
mus Rupertus in Besoldi minorem historia sy-
nopsin. p. 340.*

Albinus with the choice Soldiery of Bri-
tain entred France and near Lyons took the
field against Severus; but with no better
success than Niger had done in Asia the
less.

Severus taking Albinus prisoner, com-
manded him to be slain, caused his body
to be laid before his palace, rode over him,
& at last cast his mangled corps (the stench
whereof could not be endured) into the
river Rhosn, with the carkases of his wife
and children.

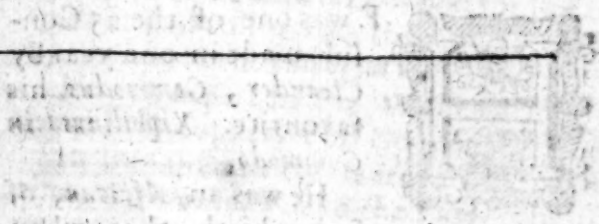
*Circa majestatem Imperatoris infamamur,
tamen nunquam Albiniani, nec Nigriani,
vel Cassiani inveniri potuerunt Christiani.
Tertullianus ad Scapulam. cap. 2.*

Of the possession of the East by Cassius
first against Antonine, and then by Niger
against Severus, and of the West by Albinus
against

against the same *Severus*, and by their respective accomplices *Tertullian* saith; None of the Christians were ever found to be *Albinians*, *Nigrians*, or *Cassians*. That is, they none of them interested themselves in the causes of *Albinus*, *Niger*, or *Cassius*, or were partakers with, upholders of, or sticklers for them. Mr. Gee in *The Magistrates Original illustrated & vindicated*. ch. 10. Sect. 7.



Septimus Severus



N

Lutius



L. Septimius Severus.



HE was one of the 25 Consuls made in one year by Cleander, Commodus his favourite. Xipbilinus in Commodus.

He was an *African*, of so low birth, that, when he enrolled himself into the family of *Marcus Aurelius*, one *Pollenius Sebennus* is reported to have said, "O Cæsar I congratulate thy fortune, that thou hast found a Father : as if he had not had a Father before, his original being so base and obscure; reflecting hereby also upon the chastity of his Mother. *Tristan*."

Having

Having ascended from mean estate to the highest honour, he was wont to say; *Omnia fui, nihil expedit*: I have been all things, and am never the better. *Spartianus* in *Severo* c. 18.

In his childhood before he was taught Greek or Latine, he exercised himself in no other play but that which is called in Latine *Ad judices*, being a personating of Justice. *Spartianus* in *Septimio Severo*. cap. 1.

He dreamed that he saw in one of the market-places at Rome a horse to throw *Pertinax*, who had mounted on him, and to suffer himself to back him; a brass Image of which dream remained in *Herodian's* time. *Herodian*, *Xiphiline*. *Magnus revera princeps Severus; quiq; severitate sua reformavit*

He would be called *Pertinax*, for the respect he had to *Pertinax* the Emperor slain by *Julian*, saith *Eutropius* l. 9. *multa in melius, teste imprimis Tertuliano in libro de pallio.*

He was expert in the Mathematicks, a good Philosopher, and eloquent Orator. *quare etiam*

He was sufficiently learned in the Latine tongue, but was readier in the *Punic* tongue, as being born at *Leptis* within the Province of *Africk*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his *Epitome*. *FUNDATOR IMPERII, in quadam inscriptione nominatur. Casaubonus in Historiam Augustam.*

Nothing is comparable to *Severus* his conflicts or conquests, either for multitude of forces, commotion of Countries, number of battels, length of journies, or speed in marches. *Herodian* l. 3. c. 7.

*This was a gallant, brave and active man,
Yet in his mood of Spirit somewhat furious;*
N a *Austere*

*Austere of life, his visage pale and wan,
Of labour great, in travel nothing curious :
Of quick resolve and nimble apprehension,
To execute what e're was his intention.*
Herodian in English verse. p. 61.

His Soldiers endured all difficulties cheerfully in emulation of him, who excited them to hardship by his own example.

He was so inured to continual action, that even at his last gasp he said; *Is there any thing for me to do?* Xiphiline.

Byzantium was of great strength in the flourish of the Roman Empire. The walls of a just height, every stone whereof was so joined with couplets of Brass, that the whole seemed but one entire piece; adorned besides with Turrets, Bulwarks, and other arts of Fortification. Siding with *Niger* in his war against *Severus*, it endured a siege of three years against all the forces of the *Romans*: during which time the people were so distressed by Famine, that men meeting in the streets, would draw and fight; the Conqueror feeding on the Vanquished. For want of Artillery to discharge on the Assailants, they cast down upon them whole Statues made of Brass, and the like curious imagery. Houses they pulled down to get timber for shipping; the women cutting off their hair to inch out their tackle: and having thus patched up a Navy of 500 Sail, lost it all by one tempest. Compelled

pelled to yield by this misfortune, the principal of the Nobility were put to the sword, the wealth of the Inhabitants given for a prey to the Soldiers; the walls thereof dismantled, the Town left in rubbish. Yet there appeared so much of majesty and beauty in the very ruins; *Ut mireris utrum eorum qui primi extruxerunt, vel eorum qui deinceps sunt demoliti, vires sint potiores,* as *Herodian* hath it.

Instead of punishing he entertained and rewarded *Priscus* an Engineer, who did him most mischief in his siege of *Byzantium*. *Xiphiline*.

Entering into *Alexandria* he found inscribed on the gate *Domini Nigri est urbs*; with which being offended, the inhabitants met him, crying: *Novimus nos dixisse Domini Nigri esse urbem; tu enim es Nigri Dominus*. For which ingenious interpretation of their ambiguous inscription he pardoned them. *Suidas* in *Σελήνη*.

When certain of his Officers went about to perswade him to rase out an Epigram made in commendation of *Niger*, (at the basis of whose statue it was engraved) he expressed his dislike by these words; *Si talis fuit, sciant omnes qualem vicerimus; si talis non fuit, putent omnes nos vicisse talem: immo sic sit, quia fuit talis*. Ingenuously and wisely confessing the worth of his enemy. *Spartianus* in *Nigro* c. 12.

The *Nigrians* possessed of the *Cilician* streights and entrances, courageously

withstood the *Severian* party; till at last a sudden tempest of rain and thunder continually darting in their faces (as if the very Heavens had been armed against them) they were fain to leave the passage, and therewith the victory to the adverse faction; having sold that at the loss of 20000 of their own lives, which *Alexander* had the happiness or the hap to buy for nothing. Dr. *Heylin's* Geography.

When he was Lieutenant in *Africk*, one of his inferior acquaintance met him going in state with his bundle of rods carried before him, and embraced him familiarly as his *quondam* chamber-fellow; whom he caused to be beaten, the cryer proclaiming, "Embrace not rudely a Roman Lieutenant. From which time Lieutenants have not gone on foot. *Spartian*.

Plautian his favourite was so great with him, that one of *Plautian's* Officers being commanded by *Severus*, then at leisure, to plead a cause, refused, saying; He could not do it unless *Plautian* commanded him. *Xiphiline*.

Dio cumprimis diligenter describit Atr. obsidionis sciriem casusque.
Bœclerus in Herodianum.
p. 419.

At the siege of *Atræ*, when he had beaten down a great part of the wall, and his Soldiers were ready to enter, he commanded a retreat, hoping thereby to induce the *Arabians* to discover that great treasure there laid up. But his covetous design was miserably disappointed, for

for the besieged immediately made up their wall and kept him out. *Xiphiline*.

Being used to get the victory, he now reputed himself conquered, because he could not overcome. *Herodian* l. 3. c. 9.

When one who lived in *Albinus* his quarters, would have excused his forced assistance of him to *Severus*, demanding what he would have done if it had been his own case? *Severus* answered; *Ea perferrem quæ tu, I would suffer as you do. Aurelius Victor*.

He boasted to the Senate of his clemency, although he slew at one time forty of the most illustrious personages of the Roman Empire, not hearing them in their defence, contrary to a law which himself first made; proving himself thereby truly to answer his name; being *Imperator vere Spartianus in nomine sui, vere Pertinax, vere Severus: Sept. Sev. c. 14.* so that *Silenus* might well say (in *Juliani Caesaribus*) "I dare not speak against him, "I am so terrified with his inexorable " cruelty.

Jo. Antiochenus saith he was a great Soldier, but his covetousness transported him beyond his valour.

He was more covetous and cruel than any of his Predecessors. *Tristan*.

In his first British war he lost 50000 men, as *Dio* acknowledgeth.

Upon a second defection in *Britain*, he commanded an universal slaughter of his enemies, in these verses:

— μήτε ὑπερφύροι αἰσιν ὀλοθῶν
 Χοῖρα δ' ὑμῶν, μήδ' ἀνηνίαςται μήτε
 Κῆρυ ἰόντα φέροι.

*Let none escape your bloody rage,
 With terror let all dye ;
 Spare not the Mother, nor the Babe
 Which in her womb doth lie.*

*Natura sevm,
 multis semper
 bellis laceffi-
 tus, fortiffime
 quidem remp.
 fed laboriofiffi-
 me rexit. Oro-
 fim l. 7.c.17.
 Of his vertues
 and vices, but
 especially his
 diffimulation,
 fee Broch-
 mands Ethica
 Hift. c. 3.*

Having vanquished *Albinus* and *Niger*, he begun to make a great slaughter of those, which had taken part with them. As he was committing this slaughter, he said unto *Bassianus* and *Geta* his children ; “ I by this means shall ease you of your enemies ; to which when *Bassianus* so farr consented, that he advised to have even their children put to death, *Geta* is reported to have demanded the number of them that were to be slain, which when his Father told him ; he asked, “ Have they neither parents, nor friends ? when it was answered by *Severus*, that they had many : *Geta* replied, “ Then more in the City will mourn, than rejoyce for our victory, and you will leave us more enemies than you take from us. This wise speech of this young prince touched so well the heart of *Severus* (although he was cruel) that he would needs cease from his slaughter, but that *Plautian* and other courtiers, which aimed at the enriching of themselves by confiscations incited him to continue. *A Discourse against Machiavel*

avel translated into English. p. 272. out of *Capitolinus* in *Geta*. c. 4.

For his native severity, *Septimius* After was as well fitted to the impetuous disposition of the *Roman* Empire, when he undertook it, as any medicine can be to the malady, for which it is by art prepared. And yet his practise (though exactly answering to *Machiavel's* rules of reformation) found but the *Mountebanks* successe; he cured some present mischiefs, but procured more grievous secret and permanent inconveniences. The barbarous nations which longed most for *Romes* destruction, learned the use & art of making the *Romans* weapons and artillery, from the discontented *Exiles*, which his severity thrust upon them; nor did *Constantine* the great (though *Leunclavius* be willing to preferre the un sanctified *Zosimus*: his bil against him, to Christian Princes) half so much weaken the Empire, by his largesse towards Christians, as *Septimius* did wound it, by seeking to restore, or rather to intend the rigour of ancient discipline amongst modern dissolute *Romans*. Dr. *Jackson* of the divine Attributes. part 2. p. 282, 283.

He gained his sur-name *Britannicus*, by building, or at least repairing the *Pictis*-wal between *England* and *Scotland*, 132 miles in length, against the incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. At every miles end was a tower, and pipes of brass (in the wall betwixt every tower) conveyed the least

least noise from garison to garison, without interruption; so news of an approaching enemy was quickly spred over the borders, and occasional provision made for resistance. There were also resting places for the *Arlans*, who were appointed by the Ancients (saith *Amm. Marcellinus*) to serve for foot-posts, to run as occurrents fell between the Officers, and carry them word of the least stirring. Since the wall is ruined, & that way of dispatch taken away, many inhabitants thereabout hold land by a tenure in *Cornage* (as Lawyers speak) being bound by blowing a horn to discover the irruption of the enemy. *Cambden's Britannia.*

It is reported by *Spartian*, that in his passage to *York* a little before his death, a Black-Moor with a *Cypresse* garland on his head did meet *Severus*, (who bid him, as unfortunate, to be put out of his sight) and saluted him thus; *Totum fuisti, totum vicisti, jam Deus esto victor.* At his entrance into the City, he was by error of a rustical Sooth-sayer (who guided him) brought into the Temple of *Bellona*: and black beasts, being appointed for sacrifice, did of themselves follow him to his palace. Which things, however they fell out accidentally, yet were interpreted as ominous by others in respect of the event.

While he lay sick of the gout at *York*, the soldiers saluting his son *Bassianus* Emperor, he arose and caused the principal
of

of them to be brought before him, and when they prostrate craved pardon, he laying his hand on his head, said; *Sentisne tandem caput imperare, non pedes?* Spartianus in *Severo*. c. 18.

Per quæ verba affecti corporis impedimento animi magnitudinem atque prudentiam contulit. Quam severe igitur arbitrari possumus in alterius generis seditionem animadversurum fuisse, cum filii dignitatem, cujus post se cupidissimus erat, a militibus privatim procuratam tam acerbo supplicio ulcisci veller? B. Fulgosus lib. 2. c. 2.

A little before his death he caused his *Porphyry* urn to be brought before him, & taking it into his hand, said; "Thou shalt contain him whom the world could not, *Xipiline*."

He said to his Sons on his death-bed, "Agree among your selves, enrich the soldiers, & condemn all others. *Id. ibid.*"

In relation to which union he had them read in *Salust*. *Micypsa's* dying speech to his sons, in which there is this expression; *Concordia res parvæ crescunt, discordia magnæ dilabuntur*. Spartian, c. 21.

By his pernicious advice to his sons to study only the enriching of the soldiery, he made a breach in the impenetrable wall of the Roman power, as the Greek Epigrammatist calls it. For after *Severus* his reign, for 30 lawful Emperors, the Roman Empire saw in the space of 150 years, more than an 100 Tyrants. The discipline

pline of the vertuous Emperors occasioning the wicked ones to mount on the throne. As the tragical ends of young *Gordian*, of *Alexander Severus*, of *Posthumus*, *Probus* and *Aurelian* manifested. *Tristan*.

A Prince of indifferent worth, had not his vertue suffered ship-wrack by his affections; *Erant ei filii multo chariores quam cives*; which though a private man may confess whose Government is but a household, it is a shame for a Prince whose office as it resembles the gods in power, so it should in being free from partiality. *Sr. William Cornwallis junior* in his *Encomium* of *Julian* the Apostate.

He ended his life with these words, *Turbatam Rempublicam ubique accepi, pacatam etiam Britannis relinquo, senex & pedibus æger, firmum Imperium Antoninis meis relinquens si boni erunt, imbecillum si mali.* *Spartian* c. 23.

Before he dyed he was so pained in all his body, but especially in his feet, that not able to endure the torment, he called for poyson, which being denyed, he greedily glutted himself with gross meats, and not able to digest them, dyed of a surfer. *Sextus Aurelius Victor's Epitome*.

The imprecation of *Plantius Quintillus* that he might not die when he would having the like effect upon *Severus*, as that of *Severianus* had upon *Adrian*. *Xiph.*

Some say he dyed rather through grief for his son *Caracalla's* wickednesse, than of any other malady. He

He lived 65 years 9 months and 52 days,
and reigned 17 years, 8 months & 3 dayes,

He was buried in a place near York,
which to this day is called *Severs-bill*.

It was said of him by the Senate, that * *Mater Ca-*
either he should not have been born, or *racallæ fuit,*
not have dyed; having done so much *non noverca,*
mischief in pursuit of greatness, and so *atque hinc ru-*
much good when he was established. *it commentum*
Spartian. c. 18. illud quo dici-
tur Caracallus

When he offered to make his Son-in-
law *Juliam nover-*
Probus, Prefect of the City, *cam suam uxo-*
Probus re- *rem duxisse:*
fused, saying; "It seemed less to him *quod nec ag-*
"to be a Prefect, than to be Son-in-law *noscit Dio, nec*
"to a Prince. *Spartian. 1 Sam. 18. 23. Herodianus,*

He married *Martia*, and after her *qui inter pes-*
death *Julia * Donna*, because he found *simi perditissi-*
by her nativity she should be matched *mique impera-*
with a King; though he foresaw not by *toris probra*
his art his destiny to marry a whore: *non omisissent*
whom he yet bare with through excess of *hoc incestum*
affection, though she was guilty of a con- *facinus refer-*
spiracy. *Spartian. c. 3. and 18. re. Quod ut*
minus facino-

He was deified after his death by the *rosus videre-*
Senate. *tur, sinxerunt*
autores isti,

He was the most warlike of all the Em- *novercam illi*
perors that were before him, quick of *Juliam, non*
apprehension, persevering in all things *matrem fuisse,*
which he determined; where he enclined *ut sic daretur*
to favour admirable and constant, dili- *locum huic opi-*
gent in seeking out friends, and liberal *nioni, quam*
in rewarding them: equally vehement *matris nomen*
towards friends and foes. *prorsus respue-*
Sextus Aurelius in Historiam
Victor in his Epitome. Augustam p.

He was the only Emperor created out of *Africk*, saith *Eutropius* lib. 8.

Severus might amongst the best shine bright,
But that he was th' eclipse of his own light.

Dr. *Holyday's* Survey of the world, lib. 2. p. 90:

He associated his Sons in the Sovereignty, and declared them Emperors. *Herodian* lib. 3. c. 9. editionis *Bæclerianæ*.

Sed quæ putabat Severus futura amoris vincula, fiebant irarum incitamenta, saith *Jacobus Cappelus* in his *Historia Ecclesiastica* centurie.

In *Severus* his reign the world was so loose that 3000 were indicted for adultery.

When *Julia* blamed the wife of *Argentocoxus* a Northern *Britain*, because her country people accompanied promiscuously (10 or 12 men having 2 or 3 Women common among them) she not ignorant of the Roman incontinency, replied; "We accompany openly with the best, but vile persons defile you secretly. *Xiphiline*."

Dio writeth that in *Severus* his time it rained silver at *Rome* in *Augustus's* forum.

O pluviam salutarem, & supparem illi, quæ Jupiter ad Danaen suam penetravit! sed nimis hic infrequentem inquires. Sed avaritiam tuam effervescentem infusa hac frigida confutabo. Rore illo argenteo, addit *Dio*, nummos aliquot æreos oblivi, mansit color 3 dies; 4^{to}. quicquid oblitum fuerat, evanuit. *Formondus Meteorolog.* l. 5. c. 6. Art. 3.

Severus caused the 5th. persecution.

Tertul-

Tertullian his book *de corona militis* acquainteth us with the occasion of the persecution of the Christians, in the reign of *Severus*. The Emperor ere he marched into the East (in that expedition wherein he overthrew the *Parthians*) made his elder son his partner in the *Tribunitial* power, & by his liberality pleased the people formerly intraged with the many punishments he inflicted. By occasion of this liberality, as it seemeth; a Christian Soldier holding a certain garland or crown in his hand, as if it were wickedness for him to set it on his head as the rest did, was asked why he did so, and answered, that he was a Christian. This was the occasion of the Emperors rage. *William Howel* in his *Institution of general History*. lib. 4. ch. 5. p. 856, &c. *Thomas Ford's Apophthegmes*. p. 2.

Persequentio illa exorta est, ob eam sane Unumjamenim præcipue causam quod contra Principis edicta Christiani coitiones inire viderentur: quapropter criminationem istam pluribus diluit Tertullianus hoc libro. Heraldus in Apologet. Tertul. p. 3.

Quando Pertinace socius, qui se in Gallia Casarem fecerat, suscitabat; cujus bello multum utrinque Romani sanguinis fusus est. Albinus tamen apud Lugdunum oppressus & interfectus est. Severus Victor in Britannia defectu penè omnium sociorum trahitur. Paulus Orosius lib. 7. c. 17.

Impiger egelido movet arma Severus ab Istro,

Ut parricida regna adimat Didio.

Punica origo illi; sed qui virtute probaret

Non obflare locum, quum valet ingenium,

Anonius.

Bassianus



Basianus
Caracalla.



Antoninus
Geta.

Brethren

*Succedunt duo
filii, nihil pa-
ternum haben-
tes prater e-
jus vitia, im-
primis vero
major. Iac.
Capellus. in
Centuriis His-
toriae Ecclesi-
asticae. p. 5.*



Assianus was so called from *Julius Bassianus* his Grandfather by the Mothers side, and his Father named him *Antoninus*, out of respect to the *Antonini*, whose memory was ho-

noured by the Romans.

He was called *Caracalla* from a new fashioned cassock he wore, reaching down to his ancles.

He was a hopeful youth, and endeared himself to the people by weeping and turning away his eyes, when condemned persons were cast to wild beasts (which tender

tenderness *Baronius* thinketh proceeded from his Christian Nurse *Eubadia*) yet after he was so changed he seemed not the same. *Spartian* c. 12.

He resembled his Father in conditions; but was somewhat sharper, and full of threatening. *Eutropius* lib. 9.

Knowing well that he could not make himself seem more beautiful than he was, he would take the advantage to appear more terrible, affecting a cruel and furious countenance. *Tristan* in the 2. part of his *Commentaries Historiques*. See the 12. 18. 21. 26. 29. 31. Medails of him there.

He attempted to kill his Father; and put to death the Physicians for not hastening his death (as he commanded) slew his father in law *Plautian*, his wife *Plautilla*, and her brother *Plautus*, *Antipater* the famous Sophister of that age, *Cilo* his Tutor, and *Eubodius* his Foster-father: sparing not any who either honoured his Father, or was honoured by him.

When at the *Circensian* sports (where himself was a spectator) the people cast some scoff at a Chariotier which he favoured, he taking it as an affront to himself, suddenly commanded his Soldiers to rush among the multitude, and kill all who had scorned the Chariot-driver. Upon this command, it being impossible to find out the delinquents in so great a throng (none confessing himself guilty) the Soldiers spared none who they light upon, but

but either slew them, or took away what they had for a ransom. *Herodianus* lib. 4. cap. 6.

He put down *Aristotle's* Schools, burnt his books, saying he conspired against *Alexander*, *Xipiline*.

Having seen the body of *Alexander* the Great, he commanded his followers to call him *Alexander* and *Antoninus Magnus*; and by flatterers was brought to a fond conceit, that he walked like *Alexander* with an awful countenance, and bent his head to the left shoulder; and whatever he observed in the countenance of *Alexander*, he imitated to the life, and persuaded himself that he had the same lineaments and proportions. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* his *Epitome*.

— *Simia Magni*

*Turpis Alexandri, cujus dum reddere vultus
Irarum plenos gestis, nihil acta moraris,
Alia quibus vix meruit virtutis honorem.*
Roberti Moore Diarium Historico-Poeticum, p. 9.

I have seen divers ridiculous Images, which had one entire body; and one head, which had two half-faces, to wit, *Alexanders* and *Antonines*; saith *Herodian* l. 4. c. 8.

Caius & Augustus severely while able, yet most severely punished it in others. *Excerpta Peiresci, p. 755.*
cupiditatibus

leges statuerunt, quum ipsi interim, omnium, qui venerant, lecturum pressores dicerentur. Ravius in Justiniani Imp. Defensione, p. 99.

Being

Being unable to wear true armour through his weakness of body, he wore counterfeit harness that none might attempt to assassinate him, *Excerpta Peiresci.*

Et cum cetera omnia, tum nummus adulterinus erat: nam pro argento, auroque quod nobis daret, plumbum argentatum, & as inauratum parabat. Xiphilinus in Caracallo.

He would shew courtesie when he intended mischief; so that his kindness was more feared than his anger. *Spartianus in Geta c. 7.*

Having miserably impoverished the people, his mother reproved him, to whom he shewing his naked sword, replied; *As long as I have this, I will not want,* Xiphiline.

Where he wintered, or but intended to winter, he caused *Amphitheatres* and *Cirques* for publick games to be erected, and within a while to be taken down again. *Id. ibid.*

He learned the vices of three Nations, from whom he drew his original; of the *French*, vanity, timorousness, and idleness; of the *Africans*, roughness and wildness; of the *Syrians*, cunning and malice: partaking of none of their virtues. *Baslerus in Herodianum, p. 433.*

He preferred *Hannibal*, *Sylla* and *Tiberius*, before other Commanders for their cruelty; in which he exceeded his Father, and all the preceding Emperors.

He confessed that in all his life he never learned to do good. *Xiphiline.*

He abstained not from killing of men on his very birth-day; and when a vanquished Gladiator sued to him for protection, his answer was: "Supplicate thy Antagonist, for I may not save thee. Whereupon the unhappy man was destroyed by his Adversary, who perhaps would not else have done it but for this expression, not daring to seem more element than the Emperor. *Xiphilinus in Caracallo.*

He delighted more in Magicians and Juglers than in men of worth; for seeing himself hated, he told the Romans he could command his own security, though not their love; and therefore he less valued reproaches, or feared dangers by their disfavour. *Xiphiline, Zonaras.*

Vixit sub Antonino non Philosopho, quod in Eusebii Chronico Hieronymiano perperam scriptum, sed Caracalla, cui et sua Aulica, vivo adhuc patre Severo, dicunt. Vossius de Poetis Graecis.

Yet Oppian, who when banished by *Severus* wrote the *Cynegeticks*, and after his decease dedicated that work to *Caracalla*, was therefore called from exile, and received a piece of gold for every verse in his Poem.

Having negotiated a marriage with *Arduman* or *Artabanus* (the King of *Parthia*) his daughter; and going to solemnize the Nuptials, he was met by the old King, with the flower of his Soldiers, People, and Nobles in their triumphal ornaments. No sooner was this honourable retinue come nigh *Caracalla* his Army, but

but the watch-word given, the Roman Soldiers (according to their Emperors direction) put them all to the sword: the King himself hardly escaping with life.

Antoninus Imperator, in toga prætans, & non iners, nec futilis in bello, cum adversus Partbos armis exerceretur, visis cataphractis, adeo totus in metum venit, ut ultro ad regem conciliatrices literas daret. Quas cum Rex immodicus animi respuisset, insolentia quidem barbari debellata est, sed patefactum est, in his tantam insensu violentiam, ut ea vincendus fideret, & superaturus timeret. Nazarii Panegyricus Constantino Magno dicitur. Tristram inferreth that Caracalla is aimed at, though not named, no other Emperor surnamed Antoninus, ever having waged war with the Partbians. Non recorder id in historicis legere. Itaque fides sit penes auctorem, saith Livineius.

As Caligula having killed many French and Greeks, bragged that he had conquered Gallo-Græcia; so Caracalla having perfidiously slain a great number of Germans and Partbians, usurped the titles of Germanicus and Partbicus. Tristram in his parallel of Caracalla with Caligula.

Being incensed against the Alexandrians, who traduced him for his fratricide, and nick-named his mother Jocasta, he commanded the strongest of them to be listed for service; whom when he had enrolled, he killed, after the example of Ptolemeus Evergetes, the 8. of that name,

In Partbia q. id gesserit, aliter Herodianus, aliter Dio narrat.

Certum tamen est cum etiam illic perfidia

truculenta potius quam virtute grassatum.

Jacobus Cappellus ins.

Cent. Hist. Ec. Paulo fusius describit Herodianus fa-

lum crudelitatis & perfidia plenum:

quod Dio & Spartianus brevissime

perstringunt verius, quam

narrant. Bæcletus in Herodianum,

p. 433.

called *Physon*; giving moreover a signal to the Soldiers to kill their hosts.

A slaughter so great and universal, that the river *Nilus* coloured with the blood of the slain, might not improperly at that time be called a *Red-sea*. Dr. *Heylin's* Geography.

He restored all profligate persons who were exiled, to their liberty; and presently after filled the Islands where they were banished with more exiles. *Xiphiline*.

Baronius produceth a Medal of *Severus* with *Caracalla* and *Geta's* heads on the reverse, & these words, *Concordia perpetua*.

The Senate appointing a sacrifice to the Gods, but especially to *Concord*, for their agreement; a beast was prepared for slaughter by the Priests of that Goddess, and the *Consul* went to perform the Rites. But neither could he find the Priests, nor they him, though almost the whole night was spent in seeking one another, so that then there could be no sacrifice: the next day two Wolves ascended into the Capitol, and were driven thence, one of which was taken in the Market-place, the other after was killed without the walls. This related to *Antoninus* and *Geta*, saith *Dion*, lib. 77.

He slew his brother *Geta* in his mothers arms, whom he forced to dissemble mirth; He consecrated the sword wherewith he killed him, sequestred their goods in whose wills *Geta's* name was found, & slew 20000 persons related to him; spending whole nights in such tragical executions. Compare *Dion* with *Herodian*.

To cloke which fratricide with shew of constraint, first to the Soldiers and then in the Senate, he accused his brother to have sought his death, and that in defence of himself he was forced to kill him; and thereupon fled to the Pretorian bands for safety of his life, as though further conspiracies had been intended against him in the City.

Hæcque omnia, probabile est divinitus contigisse, in ultionem innocentis sanguinis Christiani; quem Severus Imperator, ac Senatus, populusque Romanus, paucos ante annos injustissime effudissent. Befoldus in majore Synopsi Hist. Univers. ex Baronio.

Notwithstanding his cruelty he arrogated to himself the name of *Pius*; and after his conquering the Germans, he was not ashamed of the title * *Germanicus*, though through the ambiguity of the word he might be thought to boast of his brothers murder. *Hemelaarins.*

He allowed Geta a good funeral, buried him in a stately monument built by Severus, called *Septizonium*; wept as often as he saw his picture, or heard mention of his name: and being told that his Fratricide might be expiated in some degree by calling his brother a God, he answered; *Sit Divus modo non sit vivus.* Spartian in Geta, c. 3.

For the murder of his brother he was punished with madness by the Furies, deservedly called *Vltrice Dea*.

**Erat res ridicula, Germanicum dici velle eum qui fratrem suum occidisset: debuit enim homo sceleratus cogitare, multos sic cognomen interpretaturus, quasi de sublato fratre germano gloriaretur, non de viâs Germania populi.* Casaubonus.

Affrighted with the Ghost of his Father and *Commodus*, he prohibited any upon pain of death to name *Geta*; and broke the money stamped with his *Effigies*, and abolished all the playes instituted in honour of his birth-day.

By his Favourites the name of *Geta* was rased out of all Monuments and Imperial inscriptions, as we have seen some of them defaced upon some Altar stones found in Britain. *Speeds Chron.*

Ejusdem sce-
ris principisq;
fuit, fratrem
Imperii con-
sortem, mox
ju. isconsultum
Papinianum
licentia ad-
versantem e
medio tollere.
Jac. Gotho-
fredi Ulpia-
nus, p. 11.

He slew *Papinian* the famous Lawyer, because solicited by him to defend his Fratricide, he said; "It was a crime
"easily committed than excused. *Spartian, c. 8.*

He did chide the Executioner, because he beheaded *Papinian* with an Ax, and not with a Sword. *Spartian in Caracalla c. 4.* and in *Geta c. 6. Xiphiline.*

When he ascribed to himself the titles of *Germanicus*, *Arabiens*, and *Alemanicus*, *Sarmaticus Maximus*, and *Parthicus Maximus*; *Helvius Pertinax* son to the Emperor *Pertinax* jestingly said, Add if you please *Geticus Maximus*, because of his brother *Geta's* murder, and because the *Goths* (whom he overcame in his passage to the East) are called *Geta*: which occasioned *Pertinax* his death. *Spartian in Geta ubi supra, & in Caracalla, c. 10.*

Being in *Mesopotamia* he writes to *Martianus*, to whom he committed command at *Rome*, to enquire of the Magicians

ans (to whom he was so addicted) whether any intended to surprize the Empire.

Maternianus writes back that * *Macrinus* treacherously aspired to the Empire; which Letter with others *Caracalla* received while he was at his sport, and delivered them to *Macrinus* to give him an account of. *Macrinus* broke up the letters, and fell upon that which aimed at his destruction; wherefore finding his own danger, he reserved that letter to himself, acquainting *Caracalla* with the rest. But fearing lest *Maternianus* should write again of the same business, he resolved to prevent his imminent danger by this plot. He perswades *Martialis* a Centurion, and one of *Caracalla's* guard (whose brother the Emperor had slain a few daies before, upon an accusation without proof) to dispatch him; which he * did, whilest the Emperor was about to ease nature.

When he went out of a certain gate, he heeded not the detaining of him, and tearing his garment by a Lion, whom he used to play with, and named *Acinaces*; who held him as it were by an extraordinary instinct, as if he foreknew the misfortune ready to befall him. *Dion*.

It was but just, that he who had killed so many of his friends, should be slain by the treason of his enemies.

Both *Caligula* and *Caracalla* reigned but a little while. Both were killed by military Tribunes, the one by *Cassius Cherea*, whom

* *Series historiae diligenter etiam a Dione est exposita; qui in aliquibus variat.*
Boeclerus in Herodianum, p. 434.

* *Rufus Festus in his Breviariis, saith he died propria morte, differing therein from other Historians, as Cuspius upon Festus sheweth.*

whom he was wonted to tax with effeminacy: and the other by *Martial*, who was employed by *Macrinus*, whom *Caracalla* charged with the same fault. And which is wonderful, they both dyed being 29 years old, and both their Assassins were slain after them. *Tristan* in his parallel of *Caracalla* with *Caligula*.

He reigned 6 years, 2 months and 2 daies.

Imperante illo *Serapion* an Egyptian a few daies before told him, that he should die shortly, and *Macrinus* should succeed him: for which he was cast to a Lion, and though the beast spared him, *Macrinus* would not. *Xiphiline*.

Imperio potiturum. Verum is, postquam demonstratum minus recte observasset, pro Macrino alium è medio tolli jubet. Metrochita. Both *Nero* and *Caracalla* dyed violent deaths, and both had for their Successors old men whom they loved not at all, and who reigned not long, being both slain by the practises of two effeminate persons, who were *Otho* and *Heliogabalus*. *Tristan* in his parallel of *Caracalla* with *Nero*.

Tarantam vocabant eum, a cognomine cuiusdam gladiatoris, & statura minimi, & forma fœdissimi, & animorum ferocissimi, tum maxime sanguinarii. Dio Leunclavii in octavo, p. 904.

When he was dead, it appeared that he procured as much poyson from the Inhabitants of upper *Asia*, as cost 220000 crowns, that he might poison several waies as many as he pleased. *Xiphiline*.

Excerpta

Excerpta Peiresci calls him furiosum, ad omnia præcipitem, virtutis, & illustrium virorum hostem; bonis exitiosum, cedibus assidue sevientem; prodigum in milites, glaucos, rapacem, nec a fraternis manibus abstinentem; vitiis suis gloriantem, omnibus denique terribilem; nisi Germanis & aliis hostibus, qui stultum ridebant, pecunia emungebant, vel cladibus multabant.

It is to be admired, that a man so extremely wicked, tempered himself from slaughter of the Christians. R. B. his lives of all the Roman Emperors, p. 61.

His Wife *Plautilla* had as much for her dowry as would have served 50 Empresses. Her Father *Plautian* made men Eunuchs, who were married and had children; and their children also were gelded, that she might have musick-masters who might teach her the better, and domesticks of this sort fitter to compose tunes for her.

Diligenter descripta ea quæ ad Plautianæ historiam pertinent, Dio. Bæclerus in Herodiadum. p. 421.

When *Caracalla* and *Geta* would have entred into the assembly of the Gods, with *Severus* their Father, *Julian* feigneth that *Minos* forbid them, but better discerning one from the other, he admitted *Geta* the younger as lesse wicked, and sent back *Caracalla* to suffer the punishments he deserved. See *Spanhem* the Son's *Remarques sur les Césars*, p. 246, 247.

Absorpsit Britannicas res abhinc, quæ ad civilem aliquatenus pertinent administratio-
new,

nam, Letbe usque ad Pyrii tempora Imp. Scl-
deni Analeſta Anglo-Britannica. l. 1. c. 7.

*Diffimilis virtute patri, & multo magis illi,
 Cujus adoptivo nomine te perhibes;
 Fratri morte nocens, punitus sine cruento,
 In visu populi tu Caracalla jaces.*

Ausonius.

Opilius



Opilius } and his } Antoninus
Macrinus. } Son } Diadumenus.



Macrinus was of so obscure Parentum
parentage, that according to the custom of the Moors,
he had one of his ears bored through. *Xiphiline.*

He was made a Prefect by *Caracalla*, after whose death he was elected Emperor by the Soldiers, who were ignorant of his treason, the suspicion whereof he escaped by a seeming sorrow.

omnium durissimus, & ut uno complectamur verbo, parricida & incestus, patris, matris, fratris inimicus, a Macrino qui eum occiderat, timore militum, ac maxime pratorianorum, inter deos relatus est.
Spartianus in *Caracalla*, c. 11.

The

The Romans were so glad of Caracalla's death, that they considered not whether Macrinus was good or bad; *Macrini imperium lubentibus animis admittēbant, non tam secum expēdentes, cūnam servituri essent, quā quo tyrānno essent liberati: & quemvis ē vulgo putantes ipso futurum optabiliorem*, Dio Leunclavii in octavo, p. 908.

* *Herunt Diadematum puerum appellatum sed ubi adolescerit, avi sui nomine materni, Diadumenum vocatum, quamvis non multum abhorruerit ab illo signo diadematis nomen Diadumeni. Lampridius in Diadumeno.*

He made his son *Diadumenus*, *Cesar*; so called either from his Grand-Father by the Mothers side, or because he was born with a Diadem on his head, like a bow-string. *Lampridius in Diadumeno. c. 4.*

They did nothing memorable by reason of the short time of their reign. *Eutropius. lib. 8.*

He commanded *Diadumenus* forthwith to be called *Antoninus* by the Soldiers; and assumed to himself the name of *Severus*, whose memory he pretended to reverence; that he might deface the suspicion of assassinating his Son, saith *Tristan*.

He imitated *Marcus Aurelius* in a slow pace and low voice, and *Nero* in a cruel life.

Instead of *Macrinus* he was by his own servants called *Macellinus*, as one would say Butcher, *quod macelli specie domus ejus cruentaretur sanguine vernularum*. Because his house was like a shamble of murdered men. *Capitolinus in Macrino, c. 13.*

He was named *Maxentius*, because like him, he joined live bodies to dead.

He

He commanded 2 Soldiers, who had ravished their hostesses maid, to be sewed up in the bellies of 2 great Oxen, their heads only left out that they might speak one to another.

He caused those Soldiers who committed adultery to be tyed to the women, and burnt alive; though his wife *Nonia Celsa* was insatiable that way.

He shut living men in sciled walls, where they dyed miserably.

Mothe le Vayer in his *Opuscles*, p. 27, &c. thinketh that one reason why *Macrinus* banished *Lucius Priscillianus* a valiant Captain into an Island where he dyed, was because he had the boldness to encounter 4 such fierce beasts, as a Bear, a Leopard, a Lyons and a Lyon; though his cruel carriage under *Caracalla* who advanced him, afforded sufficient pretence for his punishment, as *Dion* informeth us, l. 78.

Macrinus said he was clement, when he punished but one Soldier in an hundred with capital punishment for a mutiny, when he thought they deserved to be decimated, or at least one in 20 to suffer.

Having written to the Senate, that he knew no body desired his death, *Fulvius Diogenianus* cryed out; *Yes but we all do.*

Having concluded a peace with *Artabanus* the Parthian King, he returned to *Antioch* in Syria, and there spent his time in sensual pleasures; being drenched so far

far therein, that the Army began to dislike his government, and to favour young *Bassianus* then at *Emesa* in *Phœnicia*, with *Mesa* his Grand-mother by his mothers side: who there had built a Temple to the Sun, and ordained him a Priest, for which he was called *Helagabalus*, in the *Phœnician* language, *The Priest of the Sun*. To this Temple resorted many of the Soldiers, and seeing his beauty, allured *Mesa* to bring him to their Camp; where reported to be the Son of *Caracalla*, the Soldiers proclaimed him Emperor, and maintained his right against *Macrinus*: who met him in the confines between *Phœnicia* and *Syria*, fought a bloody battle, but being put to flight, hasted to * *Chalcedon*, fell sick, and was slain by the Soldiers (with his Son *Diadumenus*) because he contracted their pay; and suppressed their luxury. *Victor's Epitome*.

* *Die non in loco tantum cadit, sed in historia etiam Diadumeni variat. Boetius in Herodianum, p. 438.*

Macrinus a thing made by chance, and overthrown by chance; came from a base progeny, and was ruined by an Infant. Sir *W. Cornwallis* the younger in his *Encomium* of *Julian* the Apostate.

His fate was foretold by the Oracle in these verses.

Ὁ γέρον, ἢ μάλα δὴ σὺ νῖος τέλει μαχησῇ,
Σὲ δὲ βίη λίλυται, χαλεπὸν δὲ σὺ γῆρας ἰδών.

*Est juvenum; miserande senex; tibi noxia pugna,
Nec tibi sunt vires, senisque gravis dolor instat.*

Pater,

Pater timidus & impudens fuit, qui patrem emit a Parthijs; honores dedit indignis. Sed nec in filio quicquam, præter pulchritudinem, memorabile. Chr. Ad. Ruperti Ob-servat. in Synop. Besoldi min. p. 348.

Casus est cum filio, nihil ex paterna claritate præter im-meritam mor-tem auferente. Bussieres in Flosculis Hi-storiarum.

Macrinus's defeat arising from fear, was ominously signified by a Dove flying to the Statue of Severus (whose name he assumed) when the Senate received his letters. Dio Læunclavii in octavo, p. 915, 916.

Laudem Macrinus supra mortales alios invenisset, si non pro se adpetivisset imperium; sed aliquem è Senatu delectum, qui Romanis præset rebus, imperatorem designasset. Hac nimirum sola ratione culpam paratarum Caracallo insidiarum (veluti qui sue tantummodo salutis causa, non imperii cupiditate adductus, earum fuisset auctor) evitasset. Nunc autem & infamie notam sibi ipse inussit, & seipsum ita perdidit; ut illa tantum contumelia, quam calamitate, dignissimus fuerit. Nam qui regnum adfectavit id tempore, quo ne senatoris quidem nomen adhuc habebat: idem & celerimè pariter & non sine gravissimis erumnis amisit. Id. ibid. p. 917.

He lived 54 years, reigned one year and 2 months.

Principis hic custos, sumptum pro Casare ferram
Vertit in auctorem cade Macrinus iners.

Mox cum prole ruît. Gravibus pulsare querelis
Cesset perfidiam. Quæ paritur, meruit.

Ausonius.

P

Helagabalus:



Helagabalus.

* Non satis
possum mirari,
quid impule-
rit hominem
alioqui dili-
gentem, & in
veterum nu-
mismatum
trastatione
versatum,
Onuphrium
Panvintum, ut
Alagabalum
in suis com-
mentariis ubi-
que edendum
curaverit, cum
ut ipse testa-
tur, in anti-
quis numis-
matibus E-
LAGABAL.
incisum obser-
vaverit. Urbi-
nus in Dio-
nem p. 1054.



HE outward form is no small circumstance to induce the multitude to reverence; since as deformity in a Prince hath oftentime occasioned contempt even to deprivation: so on the contrary hath an amiable shape strengthened very weak pretensions, and in Antoninus * Helagabalus was sufficient title to an Empire, even in a military election. Habington's *Edward the 4th* p. 6, 7.

Quoniam tota stirps Helagabali & consobrini ejus Alexandri Severi, magnopere confusa est & obscura, eam hic proponam. Igitur Julius Bassianus è Phœnice oriundus filias habuit Juliam Domnam Augustam conjugem Severi, & Mæsam. Julix filius fuit Caracalla

calla qui & Bassianus ex nomine avi materni dictus. Mæsa Julium maritum habuit virum Consularem, ex quo duas filias peperit Sohæmiadem & Mamæam. Quarum Sohæmias quidem Vario Marcello Senatorii loci viro nupta filium habuit Avitum, qui & Bassianus dictus est ex avi ac proavi materni nomine, ex paterno autem nomine Varius. Itaque fallitur Lampridius qui Helagabalum Varium dictum esse scribit ex aviæ Variæ nomine. Nec minus falli eundem puto, cum Alexandrum Severum Varii filium, Variæ nepotem fuisse dicit. Neque enim credibile est patrem Helagabali & Alexandri uno eodemque appellatos nomine. Potius crediderim erravisse Lampridium, qui Alexandri patrem facit qui erat Helagabali. Etenim si Varium Helagabali patrem esse scisset, certè id in ejus vita retulisset, quo loco causas querit cur Helagabalus dictus est Varius. Ac duas quidem ejus appellationis ibi causas retulit, hanc quam dixi prætermisit. Proinde non dubito errorem illum in stirpe Alexandri Severi ex ignoratione Lampridii fluxisse. Nisi forte Varii filium interpretari placet, adoptatum ab Helagabalo qui & Varius est dictus. Cæterum naturalis Alexandri Severi pater ignoratur. Ab auctoribus autem Mamææ filius ferè dici solet. Quod in gratiam Mamææ a Senatu decretum fuisse credibile est, quemadmodum patres olim censuerant, ut Tiberius Augustus Livie filius diceretur, teste Dione. Avus quidem ejus dictus est Alexianus, si credimus Herodiano, l.5. idque ini-

tio nomen fuit Alexandro Severo. *Valesius in Excerpta Peiresci*, p. 111, 112.

This Monster had more names and surnames (saith *Tristan*) than *Hydra* had heads; for whilest he was a private man he was called *Varius Avitus Lupus*, *Varius* from his reputed Father *Varius Marcellus* * a Syrian, *Avitus Lupus* from *Julius Avitus Lupus* his Grand-father by the mothers side; after being presented to the Soldiers to obtain their favour, he was named *Bassianus*: by whom when he was received and proclaimed Emperor, they gave him the name of *Antoninus*. He was the last Emperor upon whom that name was conferred, which because he dishonoured, he was called *Pseud-Antoninus*. He was named *Assyrius* (saith *Dion*) because he was often seen in publick clothed with a barbarous habit, such as his Countrymen the Priests of *Syria*, anciently called *Assyria*, used to wear. His debauchedness made him to be surnamed the Roman *Sardanapalus*. He had the surname of *Helagabalus* given to him, || because he was Priest of *Helagabalus* the peculiar god of the *Emesenes*; so strange a Deity, that Authors † agree not about the writing, or meaning of his name: though it be most probable that it signifieth the *Sun*.

* *Nec debuit Alagabalus deliciarum portentum alibi nasci quàm in Syria. P. Molinæus in Epist. Greg. Nysseni De euntribus Hierosolymam*, p. 26.

|| *Novo exemplo hic fanaticus, de nomine ejus dei cuius sacerdos fuit, se quoque dici voluit. Quod non minus insolens quàm si Jovis sacerdos aut dialis flamen ipsam Jovis appellationem sibi vindicaret. Casaubon.*

† *Mirè variant in hoc vocabulo libri veteres. Syl-*

burgius in Indice rerum & verb. Notab. in Rem. Hist. syntagmate Græco-Latino.

He was the spurious issue of *Caracalla* and *Symta Syra*, which *Scaliger* rendreth *Lunula Onychine*.

Appellationes imponere a rebus, quæ in amoribus & deliciis sunt, omnium nationum commune est, a floribus, ab arboribus, herbis, gemmis, mundo muliebri. Sed hoc Judeis, Æthiopibus, Syris, Arabibus tam frequens, tam vulgo usitatum, ut earum nationum proprium videri possit. Scaliger in Eusebium.

He had 6 Wives in the short time of his reign; the first of which was *Annia Faustina*, of *Commodus* his linage, for the enjoyment of whom he caused *Pomponius Bassus* her husband to be put to death, not permitting her to weep for him. Divorcing her, he married *Cornelia Paula* a most illustrious Roman Lady (That he might the sooner be a Father (said he) who was not able to be a man;) yet soon after only because she had a spot in her body, as he said, he put her away, and stripping her of all honours, sequestred her to a private life. After pretending he was in love, he violently took out of *Vesta* her sacred Nunnery at Rome, *Julia Aquilia Severa* a Vestal Virgin, and married her, which by the Heathens was held such a crime, that the Nun which had carnal knowledge of a man, was buried alive: writing to the Senate, who were grieved at his sacrilegious act, That she was a fit match for a Priest, and impudently affirmed he did it, That from himself a

On a reverse of *Annia Faustina's* written *Concordia: and on one of Paula's, Concordia aterna. Tristap.*

Priest and his Wife the chief Priestess of Vesta, there might be born issue worthy of the Gods. Yet he quickly turned away this Wife, for to espouse another, with 2 more whose names are unknown ; it being difficult to determine whether he be to be blamed more for his frequent and illegal marriages, or his sudden and causeless divorces. And at last being possessed with a continual inconstancy (having changed 5 times in 4 years) he returned to Aquilia Severa. compare Dion l. 79. with Herodian, l. 5. c. 6.

He so favoured *Aurelius Zoticus*, that himself commanded him to be taken (of all the chief Officers for the Emperors husband. *Zoticus* was supplanted by *Hierocles*, admitted to the same familiarity by *Helagabalus*, and stiled his husband also.

Nor did he thus play at fast and loose with humane Matrimonies only, but now his God also wanted a Wife. Him he married first to *Palas*, after (saying, *His God liked not so martial a Wife*) to *Urania*, concluding it was fitter to match the Sun and Moon together, making his God almost as fickle as himself. *Herodian*, l. 5. c. 6.

He gave all the treasure in the Temple of *Urania* to his God, for a portion with her.

He commanded all the people of *Rome* and *Italy* to use all publick and private feasts for joy of the wedding.

He

He erected in the suburbs a magnificent Temple, into which every year with great solemnity he brought his God, whom he preferred before Jupiter, and made an Edict that the Romans should pray to the new god *Helagabalus* before all other gods, who, he said, were servants of his God, spoiling their Temples to enrich that of his, nay would have had no other gods worshipped at Rome, saith *Lampridius* in *Helagab. c. 3.* *Nec Romanus tantum voluit extinguere religiones, sed per orbem terræ unum studens ut Helagabalus deus unus ubique coleretur.* Id. ib.

Is Deum suum circumferens ac reliquis omnibus præferens & Carthaginiensium deæ matrimonio copulans, Episcopus nam etiam nescio quam deam obtrudens, nihil reliqui fecit ad summam proterviæ. Jac. Cappellus in *Eccl. Christ. cent. 2. p. 51.*

So inordinate was his concupiscence, that nature not permitting, what his desires prompted him unto; turning his lusts upon himself, he cut off his privities, consecrating himself to *Cybele*; and charged all to call him *Bassiana*, instead of *Bassianus*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his *Epitome*.

Ad ritum patrium, non temere, pudenda sacravit parcissimus ille. *Seldenus de Diis Syris, syntagmatis secundi capite primo, editionis L. B. p. 228.*

He was a man for all women, and a woman for all men. *Coeffeteau.*

He so far differed from the manners of men, that modesty permitteth not to relate his greatest vices; the Devil in the form of an Hermaphrodite, not being able to act greater lewdness than he did, saith *Tristan*.

Non homo nominandus est, sed upupa fedissima, saith Benevenutus de Rambaldi in his Augustaliis.

Lampridius thus beginneth the story of *Helagabalus*: "I would never have wrote the beastly life of *Helagabalus*, that it might not have been known, that he was a Roman Emperor, unless *Caligula*, *Nero* and *Vitellius* had before sate in the same throne.

Boccaline feigneth that *Lampridius* was severely proceeded against by *Apollo*, and that by order of the whole Congregation of *Parnassus*, his Histories was turned back upon his hands, and he was freely told; "That he should go and teach those execrable lusts in the publick *Classis*, wherewith he had so delighted himself to fill his shameful papers, wherein he had written the lives of *Helagabalus*, *Caracalla*, and other lascivious Monsters of Nature. *Parnassus* cent. 1. advertisement 55.

Juan Vasilowich sent to the City of *Mosko* to provide for him a colpack or measure full of live fleas for a medicine. They returned answer that the thing was impossible; and if they could get them, yet they could not measure them, for leaping out. Wherenpon he beat out of their shins 7000 rubbels for a mulct. *G. Fletchers History of Russia*, cap. 12. p. 106.

caused

caused to be gathered ten thousand Mice, a thousand Weazels, and a thousand Polecats, which he brought forth in a publick shew to the people, for some wise State-purpose, like the former, *Speed's Chron.*

He disfigured his fair face with foul tinctures; he slept in the day, transacted affairs in the night.

Being near the Sea, he never tasted fish; nor flesh when he was farthest in the Continent: he said, "That fare was best which cost most."

In gluttony he exceeded *Apicius* and *Vitellius*. *Lampridius in Helagabalo*, c. 24.

He ridiculously wore Jewels, and those curiously engraved, on his feet; as if the rarity of the work could be discerned there. *Lampridius in Helagab.* c. 23.

His habit was betwixt the sacred long vestment of the *Phœnicians*, and the effeminate apparel of the *Medes*, for he scorned the Roman or Greek attire, as made of greasy wool. *Herodianus*, lib. 5. cap. 5.

That he might seem magnificent, he drowned Ships in the Haven; paying the owners for their freight: and drew fishes out of his Ponds with Oxen. *Lampridius ibid.* c. 32, and 24.

He built stately Baths, which being but once used were plucked down. *Lampridius* c. 30.

He

He received the superfluous burden of his belly in vessels of Gold. *Lampridius in Helagab. c. 32.*

He said, "If he had an heir, he would teach him to do as he did."

When he was but a private man, being reproved for his prodigality by a friend, who asked him, "Whether he did not fear want hereafter?" he answered; "What can be better for me than to be heir to my self?"

In confesso est, Helagabalum Imperatorem triclinia, quandoque lectos & porticus, omnium florum genere stravisse, ut Liliis, Violis, Hyacinthis & Narcissis, ac per eos ambulasse, seque unguentis omnium fragrantissimis nudum sepe numero perunxisse. Quem secuti Imperatores, prope nullam molliciem sibi non permiserunt, nullum voluptatis poculum reliquerunt ingustatum. Quod ego in Romanis principibus quamvis damnum plurimum: non tamen admodum miror, cum etiam apud eos abjectissimi homunculi idem sibi indulserint. Jac. Grasserus in Auctario ad Text. officin. p. 425.

He conferred honours on sordid persons, and put great persons upon mean employments, causing the entrails of the sacrifices to be born by Generals of Armies, and chief Officers of State.

He advanced his teachers and ministers of most lewd and wicked acts to honours, whiles in the mean time he thrust down, or murdered excellent persons. *Holland in his Chronology, at the end of Amm.*

Mar-

Marcellinus translated by him. *Impuros & flagitiosos homines, item aurigas & histriones, facit Legatos, Consules, Duces. Dieteticus in Breviario Historico.*

In imitation of *Apicius* he would frequently eat Camels heels, the combs of Cocks newly cut, the tongues of Peacocks and Nightingales, with the entrails of Mulletts, Partridges eggs, the heads of Parrats, Pheasants, and Peacocks, and the brains of Thrushes and Phœnicopters. *Id. Ib. c. 20.*

He had served in at a meal the heads of 600 Estridges, only that he might eat their brains. *Id. Ib. c. 30.*

He fed his horses with grapes, his dogs with || Geese livers (a dainty then,) Lions and other beasts with Parrats and Pheasants. *Id. Ib. c. 20. and 21.*

The Goose is the trusty Centinel of the Roman Capitol,

whom *Helagabalus* hated and the Romans honoured so much. *Finch* in his man transformed. 15th Character.

He often changed his Pallets, and lay * *Plinius* per- not on any couch unless it was stuffed *dices promiscuè iniri fatetur. Forsan ideo libidinosissimus homo*

* Partridges wings. *Id. Ib. c. 19.* One day he would eat nothing but Pheasant, another day Chickens, on another this or that Fish, at one time Ostriches, at another Herbs, or Apples, otherwhiles sweet-meats, or white-meats only. *Id. Ib.*

One of his feasts was hardly ended in a day, the several messes being prepared, and *Sim. Abbas Gabbema in Priapeia, annexa Petro- nio, p. 29.*

and eaten successively in the houses of his several friends, one dwelling in the Capitol, another on mount *Celius*, a 3. beyond *Tiber*, &c. one staying for another, till the dishes went through all their houses. *Lampridius*, c. 30.

*In parasitis
tantum sce-
lestus nebulo
ingeniosus &
justus fuisse
videtur, saich
Goulartius.*

He tyed his Parasites to a wheel, and turned them up and down in water, calling them his *Ixionian friends*. *Id. ibid.* cap. 24.

He thrust them also out of his dining-rooms, which had deceitful floors, into chambers filled with roses, that smothered with them, they might meet with the bitterness of death in sweetness. *Id. Ib. c. 21.*

He *Tantalized* them with mock-feasts in wax, wood, ivory, marble, glass; sometimes what himself did eat was woven or wrought with a needle on their Napkins: otherwhiles so many dishes of meat as were provided for him, were painted upon their tables: only allowing them to drink. *Id. Ib. c. 26 and 27.*

At the 2. and 3. course he caused Bears, Pardals, Lyons and Leopards, which lacked their teeth and claws, to be brought in suddenly by their Keepers, to terrifie them who were ignorant of their inability to hurt. *Lamprid. c. 21.*

He shut them up when they were drunk, turning in upon them in the night these disarmed beasts, with the fear of which many dyed. *Id. ib. c. 25.*

Their

Their yearly salaries were pitchers full of Frogs, Scorpions, Serpents and Flyes. *Digna certe & domino & ministris stipendia.* Jo. Cluverus in *Hist. Epir.*
Id. Ib. c. 26.

Many times he kept them in their lodgings from night to morning with old Black-moor women, whereas he told them he had provided most beautiful ones for them: *Id. ib. c. 30.*

When the people had taken up their places before day in the Theatre to behold the sports, he caused Serpents to be thrown among them, whereby many of them were sore bitten and hurt by flight. *Lampridius, c. 23.*

He to gratifie his mother, did fantasti-
 cally set up a Parliament of Women, with sutable Orders, as how to attire, where take place, when salute; but after his death all Women were deprived of that priviledge by the Senate. *Id. ib. c. 4.*
Solus omnium imperatorum fuit, sub quo mulier quasi clarissima, loco viri senatum ingressa est. *Lampridius.*
 and 18.

He did drive Chariots drawn by Elephants in the *Vatican*, levelling the Tombs which stood in his way; he was also drawn by 4 Camels in the *Circus*, by 4 Mastives in the Palace, after he was Emperor; by 4 Stags in publick, sometimes by Lions he naming himself *Magna Mater*, also by Tigers counterfeiting *Bacchus*, unto whom through his excessive humour of drinking he was something more like: other whiles 4 naked Wenches drew him, he being also naked. *Lampridius, c. 23, 28, 29.*

He

He was addiſted to divination by inſpection of the bowels of young men ſacrificed, chuſing many fair Gentlemen throughout all *Italy*, whoſe Parents were living, that their ſorrow might be the greater. *Lamprid.* c. 8.

By perſwaſion of *Meſa* his Grand-mother, who pretended to free him from cares of ſtate, he proclaimeth *Alexander Severus* his Couſin-german *Ceſar*; maketh him Conſul with himſelf, and adopteth him for his Son: the Senate ridiculously voting what he commanded, viz. *Alex. Severus* who was 12 years old, to be the Son of *Helagabalus* that was but 16.

*No more than 4 years 'twixt their Ages run,
Yet t'one muſt Father be, and t'other Son.
Herodian in english verſe, p. 136.*

He aſſaying in vain to draw his couſen to his unſeemly courſes, repented that he had made him his Collegue in the Empire; expelled all his Tutors from the Court, and put the chief of them to death: alledging ridiculously, "That the Pedants ſpoiled his Son, not ſuffering him to dance and revel, but teaching him to be modeſt and uſe manly exerciſes, *Herodian*, l. 5. c. 7. *Lampridius*, c. 13.

That he revenged himſelf on none who mocked him upon the reading of *Macrinus* his letters againſt him at Rome:
Trifſtan

Tristan imputeth to the prudent moderation of *Mesa* and *Eurychianus*, by whose means chiefly he got the Empire, whom he yet put to death with cruel ingratitude, only because he was advised by him to reform.

The Syrian Priests having foretold him that he should die a violent death, he built a rich and stately Tower whence he might throw himself down; preparing also cords of crimson-silk and gold to strangle himself with; rich swords to thrust himself through; keeping poyson in boxes of *Emeralds* and *Jacynth*, that he might chuse a death according to his humour: saying, "That however he dyed, his death should be glorious in the eyes of men, and such a one as none ever dyed. But he failed of his hope; though not of his desert; for the Soldiers of his own guard, whom he commanded to make away his Cousin-german and deface his Statues, for the love they bare to *Alexander Severus*, killed *Helagabalus* himself in a Privy, whither he fled to escape them.

His body was drawn by a Soldier through all the Streets of *Rome*, like the carcase of a dog, with this military proclamation: "The whelp of untamed and ravening lust. At last when the quantity of his body was greater than would enter into the stool of a Privy, (wherein for the last funeral ceremony it should

Hic finis Antoninorum nominis in rep. fuit, scientibus cunctis istum Antoninum tam vitam falsum fuisse quam nomine. Lampridius, c. 33.

should have been buried) they drew it to Tiber, binding it to an heavy weight, and so cast it into the River, that it might neither float above water, nor be buried; he being the only Emperor who was ever so punished.

From these things that hapned unto him he was called *Tiberinus* & *Tratinnus*.

They did also thrust stakes through the fundament of some of his lewd companions, that their death might be conformable to their life.

Brevem temporum seriem per generationes & regna primus ex nostris Julius Africanus sub Imperatore Marco Aurelio Antonino, simplici historie stylo elicuit, inquit Isidorus, qui his verbis & quantum claudit Originum librum & Chronicon suum orditur. Non est autem hic intelligendus Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Philosophus, sed Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, qui dicebatur Helagabalus sive potius Elagabalus. Gerh. Joh. Vossius de Histor. Græc. l. 2. c. 15.

It is observable that notwithstanding he not only permitted, but also encouraged his subjects to live licentiously: moreover was so liberal toward them, that he fed them with most delicate and exquisite meats, gave unto them abundance of money, and all the plate, were it of gold or silver, wherewith he was served, to them who dined or supped with him, and made many other sumptuous distributions to the people: yet the Roman nevertheless

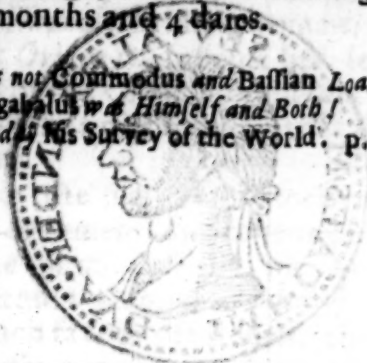
Sir Thomas Elyot his Image of Govern. ch. 3.

theless abhorring in him their own vices,
or rather being satiated therewith, slew * *Victor* in his
him, as is above mentioned, in the * 21. *Epir.* saith he
year of his age, when he had reigned || 3 lived but 16
years 9 months and 4 dares. years.
|| *Herodian*
saith 6 years.

Who does not Commodus and Bassian Loath?

Heliogabalus was Himself and Both!

Dr. Holyday's Survey of the World. p. 90.



Q

Alex-

... named Alexander ...
... he was born in ...
... the Temple of Alexander ...
... the Great, and on that ...
... day that Alexander died ...
... he had a Foster-father ...
... called Hippus and a nurse ...
... in allusion to Alexander ...
... of his Mother. I know ...
... who ...
... of his coming to the ...
... of his Mother ...
... more known than ...
... his Father ...
... he was first in his ...



Alexander Severus.

* Longè aliter
hujus nominis
causam expli-
cat Dio, quem
vide. Casaub.



He was named *Alexander*,
* because he was born in
the Temple of *Alexander*
the Great, and on that
day that *Alexander* died;
he had a Foster-father
called *Philip*, and a nurse
named *Olympias*, in allusion to *Alexander*
the Great's Father and Mother. *Lampri-
dius* in *Alexandro Severo*. c. 5, and 13. who
reckoneth 14 omens of his coming to the
Empire.

Of his pedi-
gree, see *He-
lagabalus* in
the begin-
ning.

He is called *Alexander Mammea* from
his Mother *Mammea* more known than
his Father.

Though he was strict in his discipline,
yet

yet * *Lampridius* erroneously affirmeth * Cap. 12.
that he was named *Severus* for his severity But *Heraldus*
to the Soldiers. *Tristan* tom. 2. p. 385. in Apologer.

His Mother *Julia Mammea* (daughter
of *Mesa*) was a Christian woman, and did
send for *Origen* to instruct her son in the
grounds of the Christian religion. *Tertul. p. 40.*
saith, Ab ani-
mifirmitudine *et constantia* *Alexander*

He was the first Emperor that favoured
Christians. *Mammææ op-*
timus Princi-
pum, Severi

He was the first who received at one
time all ornaments and tokens of honour,
which he purchased by his honest life
and virtuous manners, whereby he ob-
tained such favour of all men, that when
his Cousin-german *Helagabalus* would
have slain him, he could not for the Sol-
diers and Senates resistance: he proving
himself worthy to be preserved by the Se-
nate and Soldiers, and to be elected Em-
peror by the votes of all good men, when
he was but 16 years old. *Lamprid. c. 2.* *nomen meruit.*

He was then so modest, that when the
Senate and people would have given to
him the sur-names of *Antoninus* and *Mag-* *Quod ei qua-*
si Alexandro
nus as principal titles of Honour, he hum-
bly refused them, saying openly unto the
Senate; "It pleaseth me not to assume
"what belongeth to others, and I find
"my self overladen with your love, for
"these high names of honour are too bur-
"densome to me. Whereupon (saith *Lam-*
pridius in *Alexander Severus* c. 12.) he
gained more honour, than if he had taken
titles upon him, and from that time he

had the repute of a moderate and wise man.

By the counsel of his wife and vertuous Mother, he purged his Palace, excluding out of his Court dishonest and infamous persons; and would suffer none in his household but of necessary use: binding himself by an oath, that he would not have a superfluous number of servants, lest he should burden the Common-wealth with his provision, saying; *Malum pupilum esse Imperatorem qui ex visceribus provincialium homines non necessarios, nec reip. utiles pasceret.* Lampridius. c. 15.

He was a most vertuous young man, and of necessary use to the Common-wealth. *Lampridius in Helagabalo, c. 13. and in Alexandro Severo, c. 4.*

No day passed, wherein he did not *aliquid mansuetum, civile, pium*; but in such manner that he consumed not the common Treasure. *Id. Ib. c. 20.*

He went usually betime in the morning to his devotion in his Closet, where were set the images of *Apollonius, Christ, Abraham* and *Orpheus.* *Lampridius. c. 29.*

He did read much the life of *Alexander* the Great, whom he imitated especially; labouring to be thought worthy of his name, and to excel him: yet abhorred his drunkenness and cruelty toward his friends (though the one and the other is extenuated by some good Authors, to whom he often gave credit.) *Id. c. 50, and*

He went oftentimes to hear Greek and Latine Rhetoricians and Poets; heard also Orators reciting causes, which they had pleaded before him, or the City-Prefects. *Lampridius. c. 35.*

He would not hear Orators or Poets speak any thing to his praise (counting it folly as *Pescennius Niger* did) but willingly heard Orations of the acts of other good Princes, or of famous Romans; and most gladly such as were made in praise of *Alexander the Great. Id. Ib.*

He had the picture of *Virgil* and *Tully*, with *Achilles* and other great persons in his lesser *lararium*; *Alexander the Great* among those he worshipped as Gods in his greater. *Id. Ib. c. 31.*

He was at first harsh, after favourable to Christians, thought to build a Temple to Christ, but was diverted by *Vlpian* and others, who having consulted their Heathen gods, received this answer (saith *Lampridius c. 43.*) that if that were suffered, all men would be Christians, and all other Temples desolate.

He delighted not in cloath of gold or silks, saying; Government consisted in vertue, *Hoc quis sine admiratione* and not in costly apparel. *Lampridius. c. 33.*

At his table he drunk not in cups of gold, & kept not above 200 pound weight of silver vessels in his house. *Id. Ib. c. 34.* *summa legat? nam per antiquissimas Romanorum leges, qua con-*

viviis modum ponebant, centum ramen argenti libras convivio licuit inferre. Casaubonus.

Lamprid. c. 91

Sir Tho. Eliot
his Image of
govern.

He sold Jewels that were given to him, counting it unfit for himself to possess such things, as he could neither give to his Soldiers, nor any man find profit in. Wherefore when an Embassador had given to the Empress 2 unions of wonderful greatness, he commanded them to be sold: and when none could be found who would give as much as they were prized at, lest any ill-example should proceed from his Wife, if she wore that which no body could buy, he caused them to be hanged at the ears of the Image of *Venus*: thereby declaring that such things either for the inestimable price were fitter for gods than men; or for the unprofitable beauty thereof served only for persons of wanton dispositions, whereof *Venus* was goddess and patroness.

He would be saluted by his name; if any man bowed his head, or spoke any thing in flattery, he was repulsed if his quality admitted of it, or greatly derided.
Lampridius in Alexandro Severo, c. 18.

He would not suffer any to come into his presence, but such as were honest and of good report, commanding that none should enter into his Palace, but only such who knew themselves to be free from vice: causing it to be proclaimed that no person knowing himself to be a Thief, should presume to salute him upon pain of capital punishment, saying moreover; Thieves only complain of poverty, seeking

ing thereby to hide their mischievous living. *Id. Ib.*

He prohibited infamous women to salute his Wife or Mother. *Id. ib. c. 25.*

He ordered that condemnations should be rare, but reversed not those which passed. *Id. ib. c. 21.*

He was strict in his own manners, wherefore all noble men assayed to imitate him, and honourable Matrons followed the Empress her example. *Id. ib. c. 41.*

He caused the finews of one of his Secretary's fingers to be cut through, so that he could never write after, and banished him, for forging a false bill in his Counsel. *Id. Ib. c. 28. Videtis plura.*

He commanded one of his own servants, (who had abused him by receiving 100 Crowns of a Soldier for a bribe) to be hanged in the high way, wherein his servants most frequently passed to his Manors without the City. *Id. ib. c. 23.*

He used like severity toward Soldiers; for when he heard that one of them had wronged a poor old woman, he cashiered him and made him be bondslave to the woman, that he being a Carpenter might with his trade and labour maintain her: and when the Soldiers were grieved thereat, he perswaded them to be contented, and made them afraid to grudge at it. *Id. ib. c. 51.*

Neque enim alio quam militari cibo utebatur, apertoque tentorio ut omnes conspicerent vescebatur. Fulgosijs, l. 2. c. 2.

Spectarunt hoc sapius antiqui legum conditores, ut qua parte quis peccasset, eadem puniretur. Casaubon.

Vix annos viginti natus in summa rerum affluentia, magnoque Imperio, & ipse se egregium militaris discipline exemplum praestitit, & a militibus ut idem agerent, exegit.

He said that a Soldier is never afraid, but when he is well appareled, and his purse furnished with money. *Lampridius in Alex. Severo. c. 52.*

He would in no case permit Offices to be sold; "For (*said he*) he who buyeth, "must sell; I will not endure any merchandise of authority, which if I tolerate, I cannot afterwards condemn; "and I shall be ashamed to punish him "who sold what I permitted him to buy. *Id. ib. c. 49.*

He so abhorred bribery, that if by chance he saw a Judge therewith corrupted, he was ready to scratch out his eyes; and was so incensed at the sight of such Extortioners, that he would immediately vomit up choler, his face being as it were on fire, and he not able of a long time to speak a word. *Id. ib. c. 17. out of Encolpius and Septimius.*

Prodiit ante annos ferme abhinc centum Londini, libellus Anglicanus Imago Gubernationis seu The Image of Governance dictus, quem in Epistola ad proceres Anglicanos dedicatoria, è Græco sermone transtulisse se ait Thomas Eliotus eques auratus, atque celebris tunc inter liberatos nominis (de quo videtis Balæum Cent. 8. script. 77. & Pitæum ætate 16, script. 969) atque exemplar Græcum commodato accepisse a Clarissimo quodam Neapolitano, cui nomen Pudericus. Autorem libelli asserit fuisse Encolpium Alex. Severo a Commentariis. Et Encolpium

colpium quidem scriptis mandasse res aliquas Alexandri illius scimus ex Lampridio qui vitam ejus contexens Encolpium semel & iterum adhibet autorem, quo & familiarissimo usum fuisse ait Alexandrum. Græcum puto nullibi jam extare. Sed capite libelli hujus vicesimo quinto, veluti ex Encolpii Græcis, narratur, Alexandrum, tortatu Mammææ matris, Origenem (qui coævus quidem erat) ex Ægypto accercivisse, ac literas ad episcopum Alexandriæ datas, quibus ei jussum est ne Origenis iter impediret; præfixo qui ad hunc modum sonat titulo, Alex. Imp. Aug. &c. Alexandro Archiepiscopo Christianorum in magna civitate Alexandriæ ἱεραρχῆς. Græcum enim hoc vocabulum in margine apposuit Eliotus, ut sciret lector quid in Græcis responderet verbis suis Anglicanis Well to do. Dissertationes dein etiam addit aliquot Alexandri & Originis de rebus divinis. Sed nullus tunc temporis planè episcopus Alexandriæ, Alexander dictus est, nec ullus ante Constantinum. Neque aliud quàm Græculi alicujus recentioris commentum libellum illum fuisse dubito, utcunque sanè Lampridio subinde satis concordem. Seldenus in Interse-
rendis ad Eutychium, p. 174, 175.

When one Septimius Arabinus, who in the time of Helagabalus, was infamous for bribery, came in the company of Senators to salute him, he cryed out invocating his Syrian God wick other Deities; O Marna, O Jupiter, O Dii immortales, Arabinus non solum vivit, verum etiam in
Senatu m

Senatum venit: fortassis etiam de me sperat; tam fatuum, tam stultum esse me judicat. Arabius not only liveth, but cometh into the Senate, (alluding to *Tully* his speech against *Catiline*) perhaps he presumeth on me, judging me to be an ignorant and foolish Prince. *Id. ib.*

He had a favourite named *Vetronius Turinus*, who used to be more familiar with him than others, which so blinded him, that he by lies confirmed the opinion of many, who thought the Emperor would do nothing without his advice. Which abuse the Emperor hearing of, used this plot to circumvent him. He caused one to desire something of him openly, and after to sue privily to *Turinus* to help him in his demand, and secretly to move the Emperor for him: which being done, *Turinus* promised his good will to the Petitioner, and soon after said that he had solicited the Emperor therein, (whereas he spoke not a word thereof) and expected his answer; whereupon he received of the said person a great sum of money, which the Emperor knowing, caused him to call often on *Turinus*; who, as if he had other business in hand, only beckoned on him without speaking any thing to him, the Emperor in the interim having given to another that which this man sued for, who grudging thereat, discovered openly what *Turinus* had received of him: whereupon the Emperor commanded *Turinus*

rinus to be accused openly in his presence, and all things being proved by sufficient and credible Witnesses, in whose presence he had received bribes, and in whose hearing he had promised great matters: he was adjudged by the Emperor to be bound to a stake in the Market-place, and to be smothered to death with smoke of green sticks and wet stubble, the Bedel being commanded to cry the mean while, *Fumo punitur qui vendidit fumum; He perissheth by smoke who had vented smoke instead of substance.* But lest men should think the judgment was too rigorous for one offence, before he was condemned to die, the Emperor made diligent search, and found by evident proofs, that *Turinus* had often and in many causes received money of both parties, promising to promote their cause to the Emperor. *Lampridius*, c. 35. and 36.

He had in his chamber bills containing the number of his Soldiers, with their names, and what time they had served; and when he was alone, he perused their accounts, and the number of them with their dignities and wages, that he might be surely provided upon all occasions: wherefore when he had any thing to do with them, he could tell many of their names. When he was solicited to promote any one, he marked his name, and then searched his books of * remembrance, wherein were the names of them

Alexandrum Severum non laudo optimum alioquin principem, qui fumo ex stipulis & humidis lignis facto, eum punit, qui vendiderat fumum. Caes. laudat in Vulcatii Gallicani Avidium Cassium. cap. 4.

* *Pittacia* ἀ
πίττα, πίτταξ,
πίτταξ, &
who πίτταξ.

who served him, with the time of their service, also their reward, and at whose request they were promoted. *Id. ib. c. 21.*

His Soldiers marched like Senators to the Persian war, the Country loving them as brethren, and honouring him as a God. *Lampridius in Alexandro Severo, cap. 50.*

In his expedition if any Soldier going out of the way passed through another mans ground, he would cause him to be beaten with rods, or be drubbed in his sight: or if the dignity of the person freed him from such punishments, he would severely reprove him, saying; *Visne hoc in agro tuo fieri, quod alteri facis?* *Lamprid. c. 51.*

Sandys in his Travels *lib. 1.* writeth, that amongst the Turkish commandments this is one, drawn originally from our Saviours, *Thou shalt not do, what thou wouldest not have done to thee*: with which speech *Alexander Severus* was so delighted, that he caused it to be written on the wals of houses, and to be publicly proclaimed by a Cryer, that all might the better observe it. *Camerarius* in his Historical Meditations saith, *Ulpian* hence framed the constitution which is found in the *Pandects* under the title: *Quod quisque juris in alterum statuerit, ut ipse eodem jure utatur.*

When

When the Soldiers mutined at *Antioch*, because he exercised martial discipline upon some of them for debauchedness, he stilled them with these words; *Quirites discedite, atque arma deponite*. A wonderful example, they all putting off their arms and soldiers coats, departed to their several lodgings. Then the Emperors guard brought all the Standards into the Camp, and the people themselves brought all their armour to the Emperors Palace: yet that very Legion which he disbanded, being sued unto 30 daies before he went toward *Persia*, he received again, and by their valour especially, he overcame his enemies: notwithstanding ere he departed he put to death the Commanders of that Legion, because the Soldiers passed their time riotously at *Daphne*, through their negligence or connivence. *Id. ib. c. 53, 54.*

Herodian writeth that the Romans were vanquished in this War. But *Lampridius*, *Eutropius*, *Orosius* and *Zosimus* say, that *Severus* obtained the victory, took *Ctesiphon* with *Babylon*, and subdued also *Arabia*.

Fides Herodiani nutat in Alexandro & Maximino. Vossius de Histor. Græc.

He so heard the complaints of Soldiers against their Commanders, that if he found any Officer faulty, he punished him according to the quality of the offence, without purpose of pardon. *Id. ib. c. 23.*

He

Herodianus Alexandrum ut ignavum, matrem ejus Mammæam ut impiam, traducit: sed videtur id facere, religionis Christianæ, cui favent, odio: cum Lampridius tot nominibus Alexandrum commendat obfugalitatem, liberalitatem, integritatem, adeoque fortitudinem. Jac. Cappellus in Eccles. Christ. c. 2. p. 52.

He made one a *Preterian Prefect*, who fled to avoid so arduous an employment, saying; *Inviros, non ambientes in republica collocandos*, They were fit to bear offices of state who shunned them, not those that sued for them. *Id. ib. c. 19.*

He never made a Senator without the counsel and approbation of the whole Senate, testimony of him being given by honourable persons; but if either the Senators who gave their suffrage, or the witnesses were found to have spoke untruly, they were put into the lowest places of esteem, being also condemned by the people as deceivers and forgers without hope of remission. *Lampridius, c. 19.*

He loved learned men, and feared them also very much, lest they should write any thing sharply of him. *Lamprid. c. 3.*

He feared less a hundred lances, then
The impetuous charges of a single pen.
Allen's History of Henry the 7. p. 85.

His Mother *Mammae* and his Grandmother *Mesa* chose out of the Senate 16 grave and honourable Peers for his Counsellors and Assistants, without whose consent nothing was to pass as an Act of State. *Herodian, l. 6. c. 1.*

He transacted no weighty matter of judicature, without the advice of no less than 50 most learned and wise men, beside 20 Lawyers (18 whereof were Scholars

*Doflos refo-
milat, nihil
exultat acutus
calam rerum
perilo, is Con-
lartius his
marginal
note.*

lars of Papinian) of whom *Ulpius was *Ideo summus
chief. Every man's opinion was heard, *Imperator fu-*
and what they said was written; a com- *it, quod ejus*
petent time being given each Counsellor *consiliis pra-*
to consider what they propounded, that *cipue Rempub-*
they might not speak unadvisedly in mat- *licam vexit.*
ters of importance. *Lampridius, cap. 16.*
and 68. *c. 51. See*
Eliaus Vari-
ous History,
l. 3. c. 17.

In Law and business of state, intelligent,
learned and eloquent men were of his
Council; in military affairs old Com-
manders, who had behaved themselves
valiantly in several battels, and were ex-
pert in the situation of places, pitching
of fields, and preparation of camps; in
each matters he advised with the best Hi-
storians: asking them, what the Empe-
rors of Rome or Princes of forreign coun-
tries in former times did in like cases as
were then in debate. *Id. ib. c. 16.*

He said, they only should be advanced
who could order the Common-wealth by
themselves, and not by Deputies; adding
thereto, that martial men had their ad-
ministrations, and Scholars theirs; and
therefore every one should do that where-
of he had most knowledge. *Lampridius in*
Alexandro Severo, c. 46.

When he appointed Governors of Pro-
vinces, he published their names, exhor-
ting and encouraging the people to bring
in what exception they could against
them, and manifestly to prove the crime,
if there was cause of accusation; provi-
ded,

ded, if they did not sufficiently prove their charge, and that their accusation proceeded from malice, the accuser should forthwith be beheaded: for, said he, *Since Christians and Jews use this method in ordination of Priests, it is most reasonable that the like course should be taken in the choice of Rectors of Provinces, to whom are committed the lives and fortunes of those who are under them.* Id. ib. c. 49.

When certain Hucksters and Cooks pretended they had right to a place which was consecrated by the Christians, and it was enquired what was his pleasure therein, he answered: *It was better that God should be worshipped there after any sort, than that the places should be put to vain uses.* Id. ib. c. 49.

Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History l. 6. saith, that there were many Christians in his family.

He freely lent of his Treasure to many poor men for the purchasing of lands, receiving his money from the rents thereof. *Lampridius* in *Alex. Sev.* c. 21.

To many Cities which were defaced by Earthquakes, he remitted the tribute for their reparation. Id. c. 44.

He wrote down so far as he could remember what he had given to any man, and if he found any to whom he had either given nothing, or that which was not equal to his merit, he called them unto him, saying; *What is the cause thou askest*

nothing of me? Wouldst thou have me be in thy debt? Ask something that thou mayest not complain of me for want of promotion. He gave such things as impaired not his honour; viz. goods of men attainted, being in gold, silver or jewels: for that was put in the common treasury. *Lampridius in Alex. Sev. c. 46.*

When any one had exercised his office in the Common-wealth well, at the end of his term when there was a Successor appointed, he would say to him who departed out of his office; *Gratias tibi agit Respublica*: and would so reward him, that being a private person, he might according to his degree live in good fashion. His reward was in land, cattel, horses, grain, iron, stone, and other things necessary for Edifices. *Id. Ibid. c. 32.*

He allowed every Judge of a Province 20 pound weight in silver, 6 silver pots, 2 Mules, 2 Mulets, 2 Horses, a Horse-keeper and a Muletor, 2 Robes to sit in judgment, one honourable garment to wear in his house, one for his bath, one Cook, and 100 crowns; their employment being ended, they were bound to restore the Mules, Mulets, Horses, Muletors and Cooks: but might retain the residue if they had discharged their office well, otherwise they payed 4 times as much as they received. *Id. Ib. c. 42.*

He thought the safety of the State depended upon the Soldiers. *Lampridius in Alex. Severo, c. 47.*

R

He

He gave such lands as he won out of the Enemies hands to his Lords Marchers, and his Soldiers, that they should be theirs, and their heirs for ever, so they would be Soliders, neither should they at any time come to the hands of private men, saying "They would more care-fully serve, if they fought for their own lands." *Lampridius in Alexandro Severo.*

He did let no day pass without exercising himself in learning and martial affairs. *Id. Ib. c. 3.*

After publick affairs whether martial or civil, he employed himself most about the reading of Greek Authors, as *Plato de republica*. And when he would read any Latine books, he chiefly made use of *Tully his Offices*, and his tract *De republica*, not now extant. Sometime he read Orators and Poets, among whom was *Serenus Sammonicus* (whom he knew and favoured) and also *Horace*. *Lampridius in Alex. Sev. c. 30.*

In jociis Alexander dulcissimus fuit, in fabulis amabilis, in conviviis comis, ita ut quisque posceret quod vellet. *Lampridius in Alexandro Severo, c. 4.*

When he dined or supped abroad, he had ever with him *Ulpian* or other learned men, that he might benefit himself by their discourse, with which he said; "that he was both recreated and fed. *Id. ib. c. 34.*"

He delighted not so much in Latine eloquence, as in the Greek, in which he made elegant verses; inclined to Musick, was learned in the Mathematicks; and ap-
pointed

pointed the professors of those sciences openly to propose questions at Rome, for the information of those who were that way addicted. In divination he was so skilful, that he excelled the *Augurs* of *Gascony*, *Spain*, and *Hungary*. He painted excellently, sang very pleasantly, but never before any, except the Pages of his Privy-chamber. He wrote the lives of good Princes in verse, which he sung unto the Harp and Organs. Sir *Thomas Eliot* his Image of Govern.*ex Lamprid. c. 3. & 27.*

He never had any scenical sports at a feast, but delighted much in making whelps to play with young pigs, in the fighting of Partridges, and in little birds flying up and down. To lighten his public cares, he had Aviaries of Peacocks, Pheasants, Ducks, Partridges, and Ring-doves; which he so extreamly liked, that he had about 20000 of them: for the feeding whereof his servants provided by sale of their Eggs and young ones. *Lampridius in Alex. Sev. c. 41.*

Every day also he did some good to others, in which (saith *Tristan*) he had an advantage of happiness above *Titus*, who could not express the like goodness above the space of 2 years in which he reigned.

Alexander Mammææ satis copiosa expositione (quippe cum tredecim annis regnaverit) utique est ad præclari imaginem imperii descriptus: adeo planè nihil desideratur eorum, quæ vel ad educationem Principalis so-

bolis, vel ad normam imperatorie virtutis, vel ad temperamentum singularis potestatis, vel ad disciplinam aule, vel ad consilia publicæ tranquillitatis creduntur pertinere. Bœclerus in Dedicatione, præfixa Herodiano.

If necessity required, he heard matters before day, staying till it was late; never seeming to be weary or troubled: but had all the time the same countenance, in all things appearing merry and pleasant. *Lampridius, c. 29.*

He was so courteous that he visited the meanest of his sick friends, desiring them to tell him their minds freely of every thing, and hearing them attentively; and when he had heard them thoroughly, whatsoever he found amiss he carefully amended: and when his Mother *Mamma* and his Wife *Memmia* blamed him for his great civility, saying it made his authority contemptible, he answered; "But more secure and durable. *Id. ibid. cap. 20.*

He repaired most of the Bridges which were built by *Trajan*, leaving notwithstanding the name and honour thereof to *Trajan*. *Id. ib. c. 26.*

In all the time of his reign, which lasted 14 years, he suffered none to die, but those who were condemned by law; a rare virtue, and not practised by any since *Marcus Aurelius*: and there had been nothing wanting to have rendred him a
most

most excellent Prince, had not his Mother who was (a good woman, but) * too miserable, stained his honour by her sordid demeanor. *Herodian*, l. 6. c. 9.

* *Mulier sancta, sed avaritia. Lampridius*, c. 14.

*Though duty binds, yet herein was his error,
He gave her too much sway, to others terror.
Herodian in english verse, p. 136.*

When he was passing along in his expedition against the Germans through *France*, a *Druid* woman cried out after him in the *Gallick* tongue, "Go thy way" and look not for the victory, and trust not thy Soldiers. Purchas his Pilgrims the first part. l. 1. c. 12. p. 101.

Thrasylus his friend foretelling that he should die by the hand of a Barbarian, he rejoiced, thinking that he should die a warlike death; but he was mistaken in his interpretation, dying not in war: for the Soldiers enraged with his discipline, and his Mother *Mamma*'s covetousness, slew them both near *Mentz* in * *Germany*, by the instigation of *Maximinus* a Muletor whom he had raised.

* *Quod Lampridius Alexandrum occisum refert in Britannia vel in Gallia, videtur hinc natum, quod consilium in Britannia captum, & quidem hoc, ut videtur, anno, proxime sequente peractum est in Gallia. Jac. Cappellus in 5. Centuriis. ad an. Dom. 234.*

Herodianus VI. Maximinum ait imperium usurpasse primum: deinde Alexandrum cum matre sua necasse; in quo a Lampridio discrepat. Petavius De Doctrina Temporum, lib. 13. p. 699.

*This end had both the Mother and the Son,
A gentle Prince of mild and temperate reign;
His edict was, none should to death be done,
Except the law did first insist the pain:*

*His rule and he much longer might have lasted,
Had not his Mother thus his honour blasted:
Herodian in english verse p. 155.*

S. Aurelius Victor saith that when *Alexander* saw himself forsaken of his guard, he cryed out upon her which gave him his life, as the cause of his death; adding that *Mammea* had reduced her son to such an extremity by her sparing humor, who if never so little was left at their overfrugal table, reserved it till another time.

— *Civilibus occidit armis,
Maternasque cadens incusat serius artes.
Diarium Historico-poet. l. 3. p. 32.*

*Matris cultu
plus quam pi-
us. Aur. Vict.*

*Verè Mammæus à studio in matrem Mam-
mæam, ex cujus arbitrio & consilio multa
administrat infelicitè & cum proprio exitio.
Dietericus in Breviario historico.*

Julian bringeth in *Silenus*, *Jupiter's* buffon, thus deriding him: *O te hominem amentissimum, & nullius plane consilii! qui ad tantum dignitatis fastigium elatus, tuas res ex animi tui sententia non administrasti, sed tuas pecunias matri commisisti, neque tibi in mentem venit, longe satius & utilius esse eas amicis impartiri, quam sibi recondere.*

He lived 29 years 11 months and 7 daies, and reigned (saith *Lampridius*) 13 years and 9 daies.

Quibus Consulibus natus sit Alexander, legisse me non memini, inter historicos quidem omnes

omnes eum constat occisum fuisse anno Imperii tertio decimo: sed quoto etatis anno ambiguum. Apud Lampridium enim inveniet, an. 29, in Victoris vero Epitome 26, ex quibus tamen numeris, si tredecim annos imperii deduxeris, Alexandrum rerum potiri capisse anno etatis sexto decimo aut decimo tertio colliges: nisi & illi quoque numeri utriusque falsi sint. Vinetus in Eutropium.

He found his real Sepulchre in Rome, but his empty grave in Gallia. Dr Brown's *Urn-burial*. p. 41.

He is the more to be honoured and admired, since being come of uncertain lineage, born far from Rome, and in so barbarous a Country as Syria, he so well governed the Roman Empire, which before his time was extremely corrupted with detestable vices. See Lamprid. c. 66, &c.

Dio was contemporary and Consul with Alexander, with whom he endeth his history, of which *Buffieres* in his *Flosculi historici* passeth this censure; *Tunc Dio Cassius principi charus & fastis insertus, inauguravit literas trabea; Romanae Graecus scriptor historiae perquam accuratus, quam tamen negligentia temporum perdidit, dum studiosa brevitatis in Xiphilino, ignorantiam fovet, & umbram amans corpus amittit.*

Dio Cassius Coccejanus historicus prudentissimus, & immerito a J. Lipsio in *Catalogo prudentiae Doctorum* [in not. ad polit.] preteritus. Forstnerus ad Tacitum, p. 101.

264 *Choice Observations, &c.*

Dio Cassius in Casaubons opinion, the most accurate Historian, saith Bolton in his *Nero Caesar*, p. 233.

Sub eodem principe floruit Herodianus, qui Græcè quoque scripsit historiam pauciorum quidem quàm Cassius annorum, sed admodum judiciosam & elegantem, a Commodò, qui regnare cepit anno V. C. 933. ad Maximinum, qui periit anno 990. Jac. Cappellus p. 8. præfationis, præfixæ Centuriis quinque *Ecclesiasticæ Historiæ*.

Dioni & Tacito, non contextu tantum operis, sed pragmaticæ gravitatis comparatione adjungendus. Bœclerus in *Epistola Dedicatoria*, præfixa Herodiano.

Sub eoque vixit Ælianus, qui de *Varia Historia* scripsit. Besoldus in *majori Synopsi Historiæ universæ*.

*The Persian State Alexander d'rethrew ;
Rome's Alexander did himself subdue.*
Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world. lib. 8.

Maximinus.



Maximinus and his Son Maximus.



Maximinus spent his youth in keeping cattel, yet was advanced afterward for his || stature which exceeded 8 foot by 6 fingers. *Capitolinus in Maxim. c. 1.* and in *Maximino jun. c. 2.*

[Parsons by trade a Black-Smith, the Kings Porter (anno 1624.) was found by just measure to be 7 foot and 2 inches. And I hear that a Welsh-man lately entertained by the Prince in the like place, outstrips the Smith in height by 5 inches, yet is still growing, so as in time he may well come unto 8 foot. Dr. Hakewil in his Apology, l. 3. c. 3. sect. 3.]

His body was so great that his Wifes bracelet served him for a ring. *Capitolinus in Maximino, c. 6.*

|| Ego (ut aiunt) cui magna solet esse fides, et stem ficiam) Belgam (Antwerpianum se ferebat) in Gallia, Anno 1583. vidi novem pedes altitudine excedentem. Merula Cosmographia parte prima, l. 3. c. 14.

His

His stomach was answerable; he eating daily 40, sometimes 60 pound weight of flesh; and drinking 6 gallons of wine. *Id.*

Ibid. c. 4.

*Eodem tempo-
re, quo Maxi-
minus sue
monstruosa for-
titudinis ope-
ra hinc inde
exercebat, ille
admirandi va-
boris gigas*

Starcathes

pugil Sueticus

*(cujus paulo
ante memini-
mus) alique
quam plurimi,
in prima Go-
thorum patria
editis ubique
clarissimis &
memorabili-
bus facinori-
bus viguerunt.
Olaus Magnus
fol. 443.*

** Nequid a
rudi homine
militaribus
viris veniret
injuria, saith
Fornandes in
Getick; c. 13.*

His strength was sutable; he being a-
ble to draw Wains loaden with his hands;
to strike out the teeth of a horse with his
fist; to break his thighs with a kick; to
crumble toppey stones between his fingers;
and to cleave young Trees: for which he
was called *Hercules*, *Anteus*, and *Milo*; as
Achilles, *Hector* and *Ajax*, for his valour.

Id. 1b. c. 6. and 8.

Sept. Severus celebrating the birth-day
of his Son *Geta* with military sports, gave
the winners for a reward jewels, collars,
bracelets, belts; *Maximinus* who was new-
ly come to the army, and could scarce
speak *Latine* came before him, entreating
his leave that he might put forth himself
in these exercises. *Severus* wondring at
the greatness of his body, granted his re-
quest; but upon condition, that he should
not encounter with any Soldier, * but
with such as were water-bearers and ser-
vitors of the Camp, among which were
very strong and stout men. *Maximinus*
overcame 16 of them before he rested,
receiving so many smaller rewards, but
not such as were given to the Soldiers;
and was listed for service. Three daies af-
ter the Emperor riding to view his Camp,
saw *Maximinus* (who was yet but a fresh
water-soldier) out of order; wherefore

he

he commanded a Colonel to call him into his rank, and to instruct him in the duty he was to observe in the Wars: *Maximinus* imagining the Emperor spake of him, kneeled down at his feet. The Emperor desiring to see whether he could run well or no, spurred his horse and took several turns in the field; and seeing *Maximinus* left not off running, old *Severus* being tired said to *Maximinus*, "*Thracian*, will you wrestle after your race? whereto he answered, "So long as it shall please your Majesty. Then the Emperor chusing 7 of the strongest men in his army, *Maximinus* overcame them without resting between. Whereupon *Severus* commanded a collar of gold to be given to him alone, with certain pieces of silver; made him one of his guard, and commanded that he should continually attend in the Palace: by which means he came to be esteemed by the Commanders and Soldiers, and to obtain what he desired of the Emperor. *Id. Ib. c. 2, 3.*

He was diligent as well after, as before his preferment, saying; *Ego quo major fuero, tanto plus laborabo*: and rather than his Soldiers should be out of action, he employed them in hunting.

Even in his old age he would throw down 5, 6, or 7 Soldiers (whom he wrestled with) one after another; and being challenged by a Tribune who envied him, when they met, *Maximinus* gave him such

a blow on the brest with the palm of his hand, that he threw him flat upon his back, saying in sport; *Dare alium, sed Tribunum*. *Id. ib. c. 6.*

Caracalla made *Maximinus* a Centurion; (in *Macrinus* his reign he left the army out of hatred to the assassinate of his Sovereign; even *Helagabalus* permitted him to be a Tribune: but *Alexander Severus* gave him the command of a Legion, whose death notwithstanding he disloyally practised (as is before mentioned;) whereupon he was elected Emperor by the Soldiers, without the consent of the Senate. *Id. ibid. c. 4, 5, 7, 8.*

It appeareth unquestionably that he committed this villany (notwithstanding the doubts of some) because he killed all *Alexanders* relations and friends. *Tristan.*

He arrogantly usurped the names of *Cajus Julius Verus*, and the proud Epithets of *Invictus*, *Fortissimus* and *Nobilissimus*; notwithstanding his ignoble extraction. *Tristan.*

He suffered no noble person to be about him, and out of a desire to conceal the baseness of his birth, slew even the best of his friends who were conscious of it. *Lamprius, c. 19.*

His tyranny caused many to conspire against him, which he discovering, took an occasion to renew his cruelty.

Maximinus first thanked *Macedonius*, who treacherously slew *Tycus* that had rebelled

belled against him, but afterward put him to death as a Traitor. *Capitolinus*, c. 11.

Præclarum tyranni factum, & verè singulare, nam tota vita unicum hoc laude dignum. Elenchus MS Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.

He slew all of the faction of his adversary *Magnus* without any judicial process, not satisfied with the slaughter of above 4000. *Capitolinus*, c. 10.

Maximus Pupienus (who made preparations at *Ravenna* to wage war against him by the *Senates* appointment) was exceedingly afraid of him, saying often; that he was not engaged against a man, but a *Cyclops*: and *Balbinus* (who was made his Collegue in the Empire by the Senate, and staid at *Rome*) trembled at the naming of him.

He was so feared at *Rome*, that when he was in *Italy*, the women with their children prayed solemnly in their Temples that he might never return; having heard that some were crucified by him, some inclosed in beasts newly killed, others cast to wild beasts, others bruised with clubs, without any regard to the quality of persons. *Id. ibid.* c. 8.

For his cruelty (which he thought necessary for his security) he was hated, and called *Cyclops*, *Busiris*, *Scyron*, *Phalaris*, *Typhon*, and *Gyges*. *Id. ib.* and c. 9.

He was so infatuated with the confidence of his own greatness & personal strength, that

Maximino
imperium jam
constabilitum
obtinente, gra-
vis omnes in-
cessit peniten-
tia, quod acer-
bam tyranni-
dem modera-
to cum impe-
rio commutaf-
sent. *Zosimus*,
lib. 1.

that he entertained a conceit, that death durst not adventure to encounter him, for fear of having his Javelin broke about his own crazy skull, and all his *Skeleton* of bones rattled to dust. Dr. *Charleton's* *Darkness of Atheism* dispelled by the light of nature, p. 178.

Because he thought himself immortal, he was covertly defied in the *Theatre* by a *Comedian* in these verses:

Qui ab uno non potest occidi, à multis occiditur:

Elephas grandis est, & occiditur:

Leo Fortis est, & occiditur:

Tigris fortis est, & occiditur:

Cave multos, si singulos non times.

Capitolinus, c. 9.

What was spoken in sport, besel him in earnest; for *Maximinus* hasting with his army towards *Rome* to be revenged of the Senate which intended resistance, was opposed at *Aquileja*, where women made bow-frings of their hair to shoot against him; at which repulse he became so furious that he killed many of his own Soldiers, wherewith the rest being enraged slew him and his Son, saying; *Canis pessimi ne catulus quidem relinquendus*: Of a bad litter not a whelp is to be left.

He was 65 years old when he dyed, and his Son 21.

The time of their reign is not agreed upon.

The Messenger who brought word of their death, came from *Aquileja* to *Rome*

*Capitolinus in
Maximino
jun. & in
Maximo &
Balbino.*

(798 miles) in 4 daies. Capitolinus, c. 25.

Magna sane diligentia : sed non incredibilia ; cum similia celeritatis aut etiam majoris exempla & apud veteres legantur , & hodie quo edi sepius videmus. Constat hodie nos veredarios Roma Lutetiam sepe diebus sex septem commutare : qua longè major contentio est. Casaubonus.

When his head with his sons were brought to Rome, all ran to the Altars to thank the Gods, and Balbinus sacrificed Hecatombs for his deliverance, commanding the same to be done throughout the Empire.

Scribit Ælius Sabinus (quod prætermittendum non fuit) tantam pulchritudinem oris fuisse in filio, ut etiam caput ejus mortui jam nigrum, jam sordens, jam maceratum, defluente tabo, velut umbra pulcherrima videretur. Denique quum caput Maximini pilo circumferretur, & ex hoc ingens gaudium esset, prope par mæror erat, quod & filii caput pariter portaretur. Capitolinus in Maximino juniore, c. 6.

Maximinus junior tanta pulchritudinis fuit, ut passim amatus sit a procacioribus feminis. nonnulla etiam optaverunt de eo concipere. Capitolinus in Maximino jun. c. 1.

Maximinus was the Author of the 6. persecution, which *Tristan* thinks he raised only that he might confiscate the Christians goods, his sacrilegious covetousness not permitting him to spare Heathen Temples.

Persecutio ista sub Maximino Imp. post diuturnam Ecclesia pacem repente oborta est ob frequentes &

gravissimos terræ motus, quos more suo Gentiles Christianis impurabant ut testis est Firmilianus in Epistola ad Cyprianum. Vide Baronium ad annum Christi 237. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 127.

As this persecution was the shortest, so it was the most violent, not of the common sort so much, as of their especial Leaders: who were either cut off from them, or hirelings intruded for them, or their flock set up against them. Bishop Prideaux in his Introduction to History, out of Chrysostom.

Hujus Maximini monumenta sunt, Bracaræ Augustæ vicus & porta Maximini, quæ bodie quoque post tot secula nomen retinent. Certum est Romanos omnes Imperatores tum per se tum per magistratus, res præclaras in Hispania gessisse. Quod tum ex plurimis ipsorum monumentis, tum ex antiquis numismatis constat. Quæ ego omnium fere Imperatorum insignita nominibus vidi, & pleraque etiam habeo penes me, multa largitus amicis. Valsæus in Chron. Hispan. p. 266.

*Bitionis armenta jugis paulo ante regebat,
Romani franos qui regis Imperii.
Boissardus.*

Gordian



Gordian the Father.

GORDIAN the elder was son of *Metius Marullus* and *Ulpia Gordiana*, deriving his pedigree by the Fathers side from the *Gracchi*, and by the Mothers from *Trajan* the Emperor.

Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 2.

His Father, Grand-father, and great Grand-father were Consuls; as also were his Father-in-law, with his Grand-father on both sides, and both her great Grand-fathers. *Id. ibid.*

He was made *Pro-consul* of *Africa* at the age of fourscore, having been Ruler of many other Provinces, and well exercised

exercised in State-affairs. *Herodian* lib. 7.

cap. 5.

*De Gordiani
dignitatibus,
laudibusque
per gradus ho-
norum & glo-
ria partis, ut
& de delato
imperio pro-
lixè Capitoli-
nus in Gordi-
ano a c. 3.
usque ad 9.
Bœclerus in
Herodianum,
p. 452.*

The *Africans* so loved him, that some compared him to *Scipio*, others to *Cato*; many called him *Murra*, *Scævola*, *Rutilius*, & *C. Lelius*. *Capitolinus* in tribus *Gordianis*, c. 5.

Moribus ita moderatus ut nihil possis dicere quod ille aut cupide, aut immodeste, aut nihil fecerit. *Id. ib. c. 6.*

Populo Rom. ita commendatus suis actibus erat ut toto dignus videretur imperio. *Id. Ibid. c. 9.*

The young Gentlemen of *Tysdrum* exasperated by the tyranny of *Maximinus* his favourite (Governor of *Carthage*) slew him; and proclaimed *Gordian* Emperor, whom they thought the Romans would like, because he was nobly descended: He though somewhat coy, yet being naturally desirous of honour, accepted their offer with a little reluctance: chusing rather to avoid the present, than future peril; holding it not inglorious to die in his old age (if need were) in Imperial robes. Hereupon all *Africa* revolted, and many Cities pulling down *Maximines* Images, erected *Gordians* Statues; whom they surnamed *African*: (for so the Southern *Libyans* are called by the Romans) *Herodian*, l. 7. c. 5.

He banished all Informers, and suffered those that were unjustly condemned to reverse the judgment by pleading. *Id. ib.*

He

He recalled all exiles, and promised to give the Soldiers more than ever Emperor did, and to reward the Commons with an extraordinary Congiary. *Id. Ib.*

Vitalian, the Pratorian Prefect at Rome, a bloody instrument of *Maximinus's*, was killed by *Gordian's* appointment.

Those who obeyed his order therein, gave out that *Maximine* was slain; at the hearing whereof, the Romans defaced the Images and Statues of *Maximinus*: hatred (which till then was over-awed by fear) pouring out it self, without stop, through the Flood-gates of licentiousness. The Senate also conjecturing that it was so, decreed that all *Maximine's* honours should be abolished: and declared *Gordian* and his Son Emperors. *Idem ubi supra, &c. 7.*

The Senate at last understood their danger, better than their relief, *Maximine* his affairs prospering at Carthage unexpectedly. *Capellianus* an enemy to *Gordian*, and true to *Maximine*, defeated *Gordian* his Son (who was sent against him) with all his followers. So great was the number that fell, that the principal persons could not be found to receive funeral honour, nor the dead body of the young Prince. *Idem ubi supra, &c. 9. Capitoline in tribus Gordiano, &c. 16.*

Gordian the Father hearing of this, through despair strangled himself. *Capitoline, ubi supra.*

Sane etsi uter perierit prior non plane constat, ambos tamen in Africa mortem obisse non est dubium. Zosimus tamen ex aliis scriptoribus tradit naufragia utrumque periisse, cum ex Africa in Italiam trajicerent. Casaubonus.

Gordian the elder lived 80 years, and yet died of a violent death, when he was scarce warm in his Empire; A man of an high spirit, and renowned, learned, and a Poet; and constantly happy throughout the whole course of his life, save only that he ended his daies by a violent death. Sir Francis Bacon.

Eo solum Imperator, ne sua morte decederet. Bussières in Flosculis Historiarum.

Gordian the Son had 22 Concubines, by each of which he left 3 or 4 children; being therefore called the Priamus, and by many in merriment The Priapus of his time. Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 19.

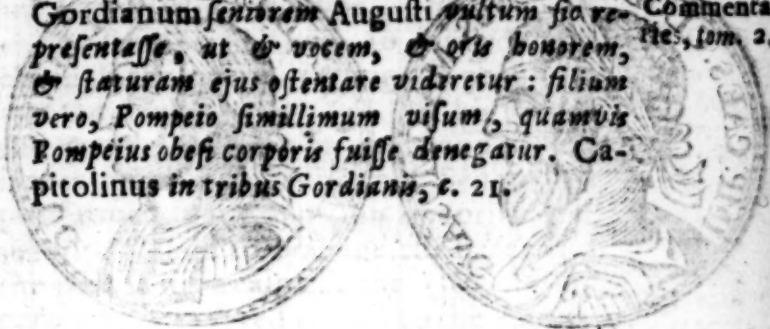
Quidam Sammonicus Serenus LX. & duo milia librorum censuit in sua Bibliotheca; quam moriens reliquit Gordiano minori; a degustato imperio obscuro, ab ista literatorum ore ad celum lato. Lanfius in Mantissa consultationum de primatu inter provincias Europa, p. 76.

Concerning the time of their reign, and Capitolinus his error therein, See Petavius's Rationarium Temperum, the 2. part and 4. book, p. 200.

Sand,

Sane, quod pretermittendum esse non censei, quia mirabile visum est, lectum apud Vulcatium Terentianum, qui & ipse hystoriam sui temporis scripsit, in literas nris Gordianum seniore[m] Augusti cultum sic representasse, ut & vocem, & oris honorem, & staturam ejus ostentare videretur: filium vero, Pompeio simillimum visum, quamvis Pompeius obesi corporis fuisse denegatur. Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis, c. 21.

This is questioned by *Tristan* in his *Historical Commentaries*, tom. 2.





Pupienus and Balbinus Collegues.

Maximus idem est, qui Pupienus. Quod ignorasse Capitolinum Maximini junioris sine, plerique mirantur. Boetius in Herodianum, p. 494.

Tristis ac severus Pupienus fuit, quod & nummi antiqui testantur quos vidimus. Caution. faubon.



Upon the death of the 2 Gordians the Senate chose Pupienus and Balbinus Emperors in opposition to Maximinus. In the mean time the Commons decry'd the election, but especially reject'd Pupienus, as too austere; and cry'd out that they would presently kill them both, and have a Prince of Gordian's lineage, that the Empire might continue in that name. Balbinus and Pupienus assaying to go forth of the Capitol, were kept in with clubs and stones, till they deluded the people by this invention.

There

There was in the City a little boy, Son to Gordian's daughter, and of his Grand-fathers name; whom they sent for thither. They who were sent for him, finding him playing at home, lifted him on their shoulders, and so carried him through the crowd, telling the people he was Gordian's Nephew, and of his name; the people shouting for joy, and casting leaves upon him. When the Senate had proclaimed him Caesar (his minority not permitting him to manage the state) and the people were calmed, the elected Emperors were suffered to pass to the Palace.

Horadian. l. 7. c. 10.

Balbinus was both noble and ancient; Pupienus was ignobly descended, but had born many offices, which having discharged with wisdom and valour, he was highly prized by the Senate.

Nonnulli ita hos comparandos putant, ut alterum severum, clementem alterum; bonum illum, vitium constantem; illum nihil largientem, hunc affluentem copia omnibus discrent. Capitolinus in Maximo & Balbino, cap. 7.

Timebant severitatem Maximi homines vulgares, quam & Senatus acceptissimam & sibi aduersissimam esse credebant. Capitolinus in Maximo & Balbino, ex correctione Salmasii, p. 271.

These Emperors were not joined in affection, as in authority; each holding himself most deserving: each having

*Ridicule Oro-
sius l. 2. Fra-
tres fuisse scri-
bit, cum alter
nobilis, igno-
bilis alter fu-
erit, Capitoli-
no auctore.
Schottus in
Aur. Victorem.*

their own, and standing upon their own guard.

* Maximini
imperio duo
GORDIANI,
pater & filius
principum
arripientes,
unus post al-
terum interiere.
Pari etiam te-
nore PUP-
IENUS &
BALBINUS
regnum inu-
dentes, per-
emti sunt.

The election of these Emperors by the Senate displeased the Soldiers so much, that at last they assaulted the Court, and easily * slew these *Senatorial Emperors*, (as they called them) being at variance; crying out to the people, that they had but slain them, whom themselves first re-jected.

This wretched and disastrous end had these venerable and renowned Person-ages, whom their noble lineage and illu-rious merits mounted to the highest Throne of human glory. *Herodian*, l. 8. c. ult.

Zosimus saith that *Balbinus* and *Pup-
pienus* would have killed young *Gordian*, be-cause he was more beloved of the Soldiers, by whom he was made *Cæsar*; who hear-
ing of their design, prevented them: but *Bælerus* on *Herodian*, p. 457. thinketh he is mistaken, or that this was but preten-
ded.

*Confundit, ut arbitror Historiam Philippi
cum hæc narratione: nisi fors milites ad ex-
cusandum patricium tale quid in vulgus
sparserunt.*

Antonius



Antonius Gordianus.

UPON the death of *Balbinus* and *Pupienus*, *Gordian* the third, before created *Gloria* far by the Senate through the importunity of the Soldiers, was made Emperor by a general consent in the 13. year of his age. *Capitolinus* in *tribus Gordianis*, c. 21. c. 31. saith he resembled *Scipio Asiaticus*.

He married *Tranquillina* daughter of *Mistheus*, whom he loved and honoured for his learning; by whose advice he transacted state affairs prosperously, expelling *Sapor* King of *Persia* from *Syria*, recovering *Antioch*, *Nisibis*, and *Carre* by his

Amatus est a populo, & Senatui & militibus ante Philippi factionem, ita ut nemo Principum. Capitolinus in tribus Gordianis,

his assistance : for which success the Senate appointed a triumph for Gordian, and a triumphal Chariot for Misitheus with this inscription : *Misitheo parenti Principum Pop. Rom. Tutori Keip. S. P. Q. R.* The Inscription is singular, and the quality of the Prince's Father nothing common, at that time when the seat of the Empire had not yet been transferred from Rome to Constantinople : For after that, this quality was conferred as a Title of Office ; and vulgarly, those who had the principal direction of affairs, were called the Fathers of the Empire, and of the Emperor. *Balsac's Aristippus, p. 15.*

Misitheus was soon missed for counsel and trust, being poisoned by *Philip* an Arabian of ignoble parentage, who was made *Præfect* in his stead, and aspired to the Empire.

Philip secretly caused a scarcity of victuals in the Army, which he did, that the Soldiers might imagine it to be occasioned by Gordian's neglect, whom he charged with inability to govern, being so young.

The Officers were corrupted by *Philip*, and the Soldiers through ignorance of his deceit, made him Gordian's Governor, whereupon he grew so insolent, that he commanded all, as if he had been sole Emperor.

Gordian

Gordian discerning his aim, complaineth openly to the Soldiers of the wrong which was done to him by *Philip*, notwithstanding all obligations to the contrary; but *Philip's* project prevailing, *Gordian* since he could not share in the Empire, sued to be a Captain, which was denyed him: *Philip* not thinking himself safe (whilest *Gordian* of great blood and esteem was alive) slew him in the * 22. year of his age, and 8. of his reign; as if Justice her self appeared evidently to take vengeance on the Traitors, each of his Murderers with the same Poinyard wherewith they slew him, killed himself.

The Soldiers that buried him near *Persia*, wrote his title of honour upon his Sepulchre in *Greek* and *Latine*, in the *Persian*, *Jewish* and *Egyptian* tongues, that it might be read of all, as *Capitolinus* writeth in *Gordianis*.

His body being interred in the confines of the *Roman* and *Persian* Empire, gave name to a place, which was for that cause called The Sepulchre of *Gordian*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Five Languages secured not the Epitaph of *Gordian*, saith Dr. Brown in his Urn-burial, p. 81.

Gordian's Motto was, *Miser est imperator apud quem vera reticentur*; which was his own case.

Inventus tandem est urbis moderator & orbis,

Insignis patria nobilitate puer.

Boissardus.

Philippus



Philippus Arabs and his Son.

S. P. Q. R.
 primo impe-
 rium Marco
 caridam, cum
 a subito mo-
 reretur Seve-
 ro Hostiliano
 detulis, sed
 cum & hic
 vena male se-
 da decederet,
 toleravit Phi-
 lippum. Laet
 in compend.
 Hist.



PHILIP the Father writing to the Senate of Gordian's death as if it had happened naturally, was by them proclaimed Emperour, through fear of the Soldiers.

He was born of mean Parents, his Father having been a notable Captain of thieves in Arabia. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

Patre latronum Duce natus, latrocinio quasi Imperium rapuit. Pareus (vel potius Altingius) in Medulla Historie Profane.

Per

Per militiam ad honores venit, & per seculum ad Imperium. Glareanus in Eutropium.

The Gothes infesting Mysia and Asia, Jotapianus Philip sent Marinus against them, who as soon as he came into those parts drew his Army into a rebellion, and proclaimed himself Emperor; taking (he said) his example from Philip, who raised his title by his Sovereigns fall.

Philip complaining very much to the Senate of Marinus his ingratitude, Decius bid him not fear, for Marinus should suffer for it, as he did; for the mutable Soldiers, who even now erected him, suddenly threw him down, and slew him.

Decius being sent in Marinus his room, was also proclaimed Emperor by the Soldiers, though against his will, out of their hatred to Philip.

Decius sent secretly to Philip, professing he meant to escape the Soldiers, and persist in his allegiance: Philip fearing that was but policy (lest Decius should be stronger by delays) hastened himself with a great Army, and being overcome, was slain by the Soldiers at Verona, his head being cut off through the teeth.

*Eodem tempore quo Jotapianus in Syria, Marinus in Pannonia vel Mæsia a legionibus praefidiarius salutaris est imperator, nec multo post trucidatus, ut narrant Zosimus & Zonaras. Id. ib. Victor Schotti maketh Jotapianum to usurp the Empire in Decius his time. * Raro adeptus imperium, ferro vitam pariter cum Imperio finivit. Aveninus.*

At the news whereof the Pretorian Soldiers slew his son, but 12 years old; who was

*Ambo, quam-
vis diversis lo-
cis tumultu
militari &
Decii fraude
interfecti
sunt. Orosius,
l. 7. c. 20.*

was so composed, that from the 5th year of his age, none by any invention could make him laugh: and when his Father was tickled with laughter at the secular plays, he looked on him with an estranged countenance.

Baronius in A. C. 253. *de utriusque mor-
to hanc inscriptionem profert, & agnos-
cit pro veteri: ANNO CHRISTI.
CCLIII. IMP. DIVUS PHI-
LIPPUS SENIOR VERONÆ
ET ROMÆ JUNIOR A SA-
TELLITIBUS OCCISUS EST.*
*Sed Scal. ad Euseb. supposititiam esse satis
demonstrat, & descriptam ex Chronico Hieronymiano: Rupercus in min. synop. Be-
soldi, p. 358.*

*Veronenfis Inscriptio, quam in Annalibus
laudat Baronius, & Adolphus Oeco, testatur
Anno Christi CCLIII. caesos esse Philippos.
Sed adulterina & nugatoria est epigrapha,
quam merito neglexit Onufrius. Neque enim
annorum putatio ita vetus est; quam demum
post Dionysium passim usurpata esse constat.
Itaque nihil erat, quod ad rationes suas cum
Isidoro illo monumento conciliandas,
Annalium, Chronicorumque Scriptores bien-
nium Philippis arrogarent. Atque ut De-
cius ambobus Coss. necatos esse Philippos ar-
bitremur, nequaquam in annis enit ere Chri-
stianæ CCLIII, ut Annalibus esse videtur;
sed CCLI, verum ante Decios ambos Consu-
les, Philippos extinctos esse, probabilius est.
Petavius De Doctrina Temporum, l. 11. c. 26.*

The

The time of their reign was 7 years, say
some, others say 6, some but 5.

Annos potentia quinque egere. Victor Schorti.

* *Theodorus Metochita in hist. Rom.*

The elder Philip's age is not related by
any Historian.

Ensebius reports of him, that he was
the first Christian Emperor; and that
being desirous to join with the multi-
tude in the Ecclesiastical prayers, he
could not be admitted till he had first
rendred an account of his Faith, and
joined himself with such as for their
sins were examined, and set in the place
of Penitents; therefore because he was
faulty in many things, saith the Histo-
rian, he willingly obeyed, and declared
by his works his sincere and religious
mind towards God. The Martyrologies
will have him and his Son converted by
occasion of the celebrating the 1000th
year from the building of Rome, and
being baptized by Pope *Fabianus*, after
confession of his sins, to have been ad-
mitted to the Communion. But saith *Cap-
pellus*, if any of this had been true, would
the Senate that was so set against the
Christians have reckoned him among the
Gods? At least would not *Decius* have ob-
jected this as a crime against him? *William
Howel* his History from the beginning of
the world to *Constantine*, p. 872.

*Marciam Otaciliam Severam Augustam,
Philippi senioris uxorem, religionis Christianae
sacris*

fabri imbutam fuisse plerique autumant. Que res effectisse videtur, ut Philippum quoque uxari gratia equiorem piis, palam Christianum fuisse Eusebius aliique multi scripserint. Assentior vero doctissimi viri, qui putant cum Zonara, duos Philippos, hunc nempe Augustum, & alterum præfectum Augustalem, Eugenie martyris patrem, ab antiquis rerum Ecclesiasticarum scriptoribus Græcis fuisse confusos. Casaubon.

Roma necat natum, perimit Verona Parentem.

Dum furor in Decios arma movere jubet.

Boissardus.

Trajanus



Messius Quintus } and his { Etruscus
Trajanus Decius, } Son { Decius.



DECIVS was elected Emperor by the Persian Legions, proclaimed in *Verona* by the Roman Soldiers, and had the voices of the Senate to confirm him.

He was noble by birth, an experienced, wise and valiant Prince; and might have been reckoned among the best; had he not with an heathenish rage * persecuted the Christians, being Author of the 7. persecution. * *Ad persequendos interficiendosque Christianos, VII. post Neronem ferallia dispersit Edicta, plurimosque sanctorum ad coronas Christi de suis crucibus misit. Orosius, l. 7. c. 21.*

T

Per-

In Decius his
time Lucius

Priscus Vice-

roy of Mace-

donia usurped

the Empire,

and Marcus

Aufidius Per-

enna Licini-

anus.

See Besoldus
his major sy-
nopsis of Hist.

Persecutio non ab aliquo principali editio
cepit; sed integro anno antecessit. Veter
enim sive poeta, quisquis tandem ille fuit,
roy of Mace- vulgus adversus nos compulsi & concitavit,
donia usurped superstitione propria & gentili adadum, atque
the Empire, inflammation. Hi autem ab eo excitati totam
and Marcus pietatem & demonum culturam in eo flon
Aufidius Per- existimorunt, ut cadibus contra nos grasse-
perenna Licini- rentur. Heraldus in Apologet. Tertul. p.
anus. 142, ex Eusebio.

He put more Christians to death in a
year and an half, than Trajan (whose
name he had, and whom he would have
been thought to resemble) in 20. *Tristan.*

It was the Devils policy to employ e-
specially men noted for moral honesty and
abilities to massacre God's Saints, that
the world might believe those could not
chuse but be most abominable, whom
such wise and pious men were so earnest
to extinguish. *Prideaux's Introduction to
History.*

The Novatians would not communicate
with them, who had denyed the Faith in
the persecution of Decius, and afterwards
repencing turned to the same Faith again.
Nicephorus Callistus, l. 12. c. 38.

Ille, qui omnes a baptismo vel semel relapsos
crudeli errore damnabat, non existimans ite-
rum in Ecclesiam recipiendos; quid aliud
quam Ecclesiarum concordiam dissipabat; hos
ad desperationem, illos ad privata agens con-
cilia & cætus? *Giselinus in Prudentium,*
p. 446.

Euse-

Eusebius Eccles. hist. l. 6. saith, *Novatus* taught there was no hope of salvation for them that fell in time of persecution; though they performed all things that appertain to true conversion, and a right profession of the Faith. Yet *Socrates* affirmeth *Eccles. hist. l. 1.* that the *Novatians* did not simply deny salvation to such, but the peace of the Church only, and the participation of holy mysteries. There is no heed to be given to *Socrates* in this relation (though otherwise a faithful Historian) because he was a *Novatian*, and would therefore speak as favourably as he could of his own opinion, which was hateful to most of the Churches in those times. *How* his Soul's misery and recovery, p. 472, 474.

The fear of *Decius* his persecution gave the original to a Monkish life.

He was victorious against the *Goths*, and joining a fresh battel with them, was overthrown by the treason of his General, *Gallus*, saith *Pomponius Letus*.

His Son was mortally wounded by an arrow, himself leaping into a *whirl-pool was never seen after.

Tristan thinketh this misfortune befel *Decius* for a punishment of his persecutions.

Vopiscus in the life of *Aurelian*, and *Pomponius Letus* compare *Decius* and his Son with the *Decii Mures*, who devoted themselves to destruction in a dangerous fight,

* *Iusta Dei vindicta, ut qui sanguinem Christianorum sitierat, cœnum biberet, & in terram uliginosam vivus descenderet.*
Hemelarius.

for the safety of their Country, which depended thereupon. But the comparison doth not agree, saith *Tristan*. For the 2 ancient *Decii* rendered the *Romans* victorious by their death, whereas these by theirs made them slaves to the Barbarians, and lost many of their Provinces. Besides that *Decius* the Father was drowned and swallowed up in his flight, which hath no resemblance with the end of the *Decii* of the ancient Common-wealth.

He dyed at the age of 50, having reigned 2 years.

Non tacendum Imperatores aliquot Romano imperio genuisse Pannoniam, inter quos Decius, Aurelianus, Valer. Probus, Flav. Valentinianus præcipui fuerunt. Vadiani Epitome trium terre partium.

Pro patria Decii dum prælia fortis miscant,

Filius occubuit Marte, palude parat.

Velius.

Caius



Caius Vibius
Trebonianus Gallus, } and
 } his
 } Son } *Volusian*

GALLUS appearing much
 grieved for Decius his
 death, was not suspected;
 which facilitated his at-
 taining of the Empire.

He descended from an
 honourable Family in
 Rome, but was stain'd (besides Treason)
 with a cruel and evil Government.

He made a dishonourable peace with the
 Gothes, whereby the Romans became tribu-
 taries yearly to them; who violated the a-
 greement, spoiling Dardania, Thrace, Thes-
 saly, Macedonia, Greece & Asia; by their ex-

ample the *Perfians* entred *Syria*, and ruined *Armenia*. *P. Letus*.

He caused *Virtus Augustorum* to be stamped upon his, and his Sons *Medals*, as if he had got the Empire by valour and not by deceit. *Pomponius Letus*.

Gallus and *Volusian* continued the 7th persecution, of which *Dionysius* Bishop of *Alexandria*, in a Letter of his recorded by *Eusebius*, wrote thus. "As for *Gallus*,
 "he neither remembred the calamities of
 "Decius, nor did he so diligently as he
 "ought, consider with himself before-
 "hand, what it might be, that had been
 "the chief occasion of his ruine: but
 "unhappily, to his great misery, stumbled
 "upon the same stone, though apparent-
 "ly set before his eies. Who in the full
 "sail of prosperity, when he might have
 "boasted of his hearts desire in all things,
 "by cruel Edicts began to proscribe
 "those religious men, who for the peace
 "of his Kingdom, and for the health and
 "safety of his own Person, were wont to
 "make earnest prayers and intercessions
 "unto God. Who therefore at the same
 "time, when he drove them away, did
 "drive with them those prayers also,
 "which for him they were accustomed to
 "pour unto God. And lest any man
 think it strange, that this holy Bishop
 should lay it to a professed Heathen Em-
 perors charge, that he made no greater
 account of the solemn prayers and sup-
 plica-

plications of Christians; I would not have it unknown, that even Heathen Emperors (some of them) though otherwise very ill affected to Christianity, had nevertheless such an opinion of these prayers, as that they thought themselves and their Empire the more secure for them. *The use of daily publick prayers, in 3 Positions, p. 24, 25.*

Under these two Emperors arose a plague in Ethiopia, which spread it self by degrees in all the Provinces of the Roman Empire, and lasted 15 years saith Ignatius; and so great was the mortality, that in Alexandria, as Dionysius above mentioned reports, there was not one house of the City free, and the remainder of the Inhabitants equalled not the number of old men in former times: By means whereof St. Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, (who lived in that age) took occasion to write that excellent Treatise *De Mortalitate*. And Lipsius his censure of this pestilence is, *Non alia unquam major lues mihi lecta, spatio temporum sive terrarum.*

Ex apertione cujusdam cistulae, tam seve univ. orbi incubuit pestis, ut Romae quotidie ad VM. hominum in Libitinae rationes venirent. Laet's history from Christs time.

Huc pertinet nummus Imp. Galli, APOLLINI SALUTARI. Nam quoties alicui Deo cognomen SALUTARIS apponitur, id argumento est hostiis illi Deo factum ad pestilentem morbum expiandum. Scaliger in Eusebium.

*Exoritur ultio
violati nomi-
nis Christiani,
& usque quo
ad prostigan-
das Ecclesias
Edicta Decii
cucurrerunt,
catenus incre-
dibilium mor-
borum pestis
intenditur;
nulla ferè pro-
vincia Roma-
na, nulla ci-
vitas, nulla
domus fuit,
quæ non illa
generali pe-
stilentia cor-
repta atque
vastata sit.
Orosius, l. 7.
c. 21.*

Gallo Volust-
anoque favor
quæsitur, eo
quod anxie stu-
dioseque rennissi-
mi cujusque
exequias cu-
rarent. Sex-
tus Aurelius
Victor. de Ca-
saribus. Utri-

Æmylianus, his General having over-
come the *Goths*, grew so proud thereup-
on, that he aspired to the Empire,
which he purchased by the good will of
the Soldiers, who slew *Gallus* and his Son
in battel.

Dexippus who lived in those times saith,
he governed but 18 months.

que Aurelius Victor *HOSTILIANUM PERPENNAM* adjungit.
Mierælius in Syntag. hist. polit. C. A. *Rupertus* & *Goltzius* call
him *C. Valens Hostilianus Messius Quintus*.

Gallus habet, nato cum Principe sceptrâ Biennis,
Desertum occidit miles utrumque suus.
Velius.

Æmylianus.



Aemilianus.



HE was an *African* of obscure parentage, and arose to be a General from a common Soldier.

Aemilianus obscurissime natus, obscurus imperavit, ac tertio mense extinctus est. Eutrop. l. 9.

His election was at first contradicted by the Italian band, who sought to make *Valerian* Emperor, to which the Senate inclined because of *Valerian's* renown.

Aemilian's Army hearing of the election of *Valerian*, tumultuously murdered their own creature. *Zosimus*, whom *Besoldus* followeth in his major & minor Synopsis of History; ut *Casaubon* concurs with *Aurelius Victor*, who saith he died of a disease.

* *Quasi parcarum forceps Imperium esset, aut Purpura foret stola libitina.*
Bussièrès in *Flosculis Historiarum.*

He

He was 46 years old, saith *S. Aurelius Victor* in his *Epitome*, representing him to be valiant, without rashness or precipitation.

Some reckon him among Usurpers, but his title is allowed by *Eutropius*.

Of 30 Emperors who reigned since *Octavius Augustus* his time, until *Valerian*, 6 of them escaped not the hands of murderers. *Lloid's* Consent of time.

Spanhem the Son in his *Remarques* upon *Julian's Cæsars*, p. 253. thinks *Julian* mentioneth not those Emperors that reigned between *Alexander Severus* and *Valerian*; because the Roman Empire was invaded by Tyrants, who reigned but a few months, or years at most; which reason is alledged by *Lampridius* for his passing from *Alexander Severus* to *Aurelian*, and those that governed the Empire a longer time.

Maurus & imperii rapit *Amylianus* honores,
Hic ad Spoleti mania casus obit
Velius.

Valerianus.



Valerianus.

HE was nobly descended, and of such esteem among the Romans, that being a private man, and absent, they chose him for their Censor; an office of great dignity; ever conferred upon the best, saith Trebellius Pollio who wrote his life.

*Valeriani vita
censura est.*

*Haud consona de hoc Valeriano auctores
prodidere. Sex. Aurel. stolidum & multum
inertem narrat, neque ad aliquem usum
publicum, officio, consilio vel gestis accommo-
datum. Contra Trebellius mire hunc laudat,
adducto Senatusconsulto in ejus rei testimoni-
um. Pomponius Lætus ait eum fuisse homi-
nem*

nem majoris spei ac opinionis, quam fortuna: id quod res ipsa ostendit. Glareanus in *Eutropium*, p. 223.

* Adigi per tormenta Christianos ad idolatriam, abnegantesque interfici jussit, fuso per omnem Romani regni latitudinem sanctorum sanguine. Orosius, l. 7. c. 22.

At the beginning of his reign he was gracious to the Christians above any of his Predecessors, but after being perverted by *Macrianus* an Egyptian Magician (who aspired to the Empire in his Son's time) he was Author * of the eighth persecution.

As this was the outward and political cause, so *St. Cyprian* sheweth other causes more special and Ecclesiastical in the 4th Epistle of his 4th Book. In which Epistle (worthy to be read of all) *Cyprian* describeth a certain vision, seen long before this tempest of persecution hapned; wherein the Christians are upbraided for not being so vigilant in prayer as they should.

Tarapha de Regib. Hisp. saith *Hamiterius* and *Chelidonius* 2 Spanish Martyrs (of whom *Prudentius* writeth *repl. septuor hymno primo*) suffered under *Valerian*.

Prudentius in hymno dicit ignorari tempus, quo passi sint; sed *Chronica Hispana* huic adscribunt persecutioni: quod ita esse, ex *Eborensi Breviario* constat. *Vasæi Chronicon. Hispan.* p. 276. Where it is added, that they were Soldiers, and sons of *Marcellus* a Centurion, who also was a Martyr (saith *Vasæus*, p. 282.) being beheaded for professing Christianity, by *Agricolanus*, *Quintinus's* deputy.

Frustru-

Fructuosus a Bishop, being charged to worship *Gallienus* his heathen Gods, answered; "I worship no dumb God of stocks and blocks which the Emperor worshipeth, but I worship the Lord and Master of *Gallienus*, the Father and Creator of all times. For witnessing which good confession, this blessed and fruitful Bishop with his 2 Deacons *Augurinus* and *Eulogius* were burned.

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 6.

Marinus a Nobleman and Captain in *Cesarea Palestina* standing for a Centurionship, that fell to him by right of succession, his Competitor to prevent him, accused him to *Aebaius* the Judge for being a Christian; who examining him of his Faith, and finding it true, gave him three hours to deliberate, whether he would lose his Office and life, or renounce Christ and his profession. *Marinus* being much perplexed what to resolve on, *Theotecnus* the godly Bishop of *Cesarea* took him by the hand, led him into the Church, set the New Testament and his sword (representations of God and the world) before him, bidding him freely chuse which of them he would have. He taking up the New Testament, the wise Bishop convinced thereby that he preferred God before the world, encouraged him to be constant even to death, and God whom he chose would be constant to him. Whereupon he went boldly to the Judge, from whom he received the sentence of death.

Eusebius, Ec. Hist. l. 7. c. 14.

Saint

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 2.

Saint *Laurence* refusing to deliver the Churches money to the *Prefect* of Rome, was adjudged by him to be broiled on a Grid-iron; which torments he bore bravely, saying in a facetious Sarcasm,

*Tyrant, this side's enough, turn up the rest;
Or roast, or raw try which thou likest best.*
Billingsly's Brachy-Martyrologia, p. 40.

Prudentius
Peristeph.
Hymn. 13.

Cyprian Bishop of *Carthage* was crowned with Martyrdom, who when the sentence was passed against him, gave God thanks; and being advised by *Galerius* the *Pro-consul* to consider and recant, answered: *In re tam sancta non opus est deliberatione*, There needs no deliberation in this case.

In his forementioned Epistle, he writeth that in a Revelation he was bid be quiet, for peace would come though there was stay for a while, that some men might be try'd.

Massa Candi-
da in Africa.

In *Valerian's* reign there suffered 300 Martyrs together *at *Carthage*, whom the Governor of the City commanded either to throw frankincense into the fire (set before them) in honour of *Jupiter*, or else to cast themselves headlong into a Lime-kiln hard by; which they did, chusing rather to embrace fire, than resist light.

*Corpora candor habet, candor uebit ad superna mentes,
Candida massa debinc dici meruit per omne seculum.*
Prudentius in Peristeph. Hymn. 13.

Cheremon Episcop. *Nicopoleos* sub *Vale-*
rian. Imp. in fuga cum alio exul, vivus und

cum uxore in calum sublatus est. 257. Orzus
in Nomenclatore principum Dilectorum,
&c.

As all the persecutors before had their
deserved reward at the hand of God,
who rendreth to every man according
to his works: so this cruel *Valerian*, af-
ter he had reigned with his Son *Gallienus*
6 or 7 years, and about 2 years had afflict-
ed the Church, felt the just stroke of his
hand, whose indignation before he had
provoked, as is related by *Eutropius*, *Sa-
bellicus*, *Volaterranus*: for when he war-
red in *Mesopotamia*, he was taken priso-
ner by *Sapor*, or *Schabur* King of *Persia* Surnamed
(through the treachery of *Macrianus*) and
used like a slave as long as he lived, *Sapor* from his
setting his foot upon his neck whensoever broad shoul-
he mounted on horse-back, to the ut- ders. *Shikard*
most vilifying of Majesty, and the regret in his *Tarich*
of divers interceding Princes. *Regum Persi-
corum*, l. 210.

It was the most signal affront which the
Romans hitherto ever received in the per-
son of their Emperors. *Tristan*.

At last saith *Eusebius*, by *Sapors* com-
mand, his ries were pulled out, where-
with he dyed; *Agathias* saith he was flay-
ed alive, and rubbed all over with salt:
a calamity which may challenge tears of
blood.

All his skin from the neck to the soles
of his feet, was so artificially pulled off,
that it might be blown like a bladder, and
so was hung upon a rock, for an example
to

to all ages. *Schickard* his *Tarich*, p. 117.
 He lived a long, but disgraceful age;
 was 76 years old before he was taken Pri-
 soner: after his captivity he lived 7 years
 in reproaches, and then dyed a violent
 death. A man of a poor mind, and not
 valiant; notwithstanding lifted up in his
 own, and the opinion of men, but
 falling short in the performance. *Sir Fr.*
Bacon.

*Infelicissimus Principum a filio Gallieno in
 Deos, relatus est; quasi Deum facere posset,
 quem liberum facere aut nequiverat, aut neg-
 lexerat. Cluverus in Hist. Epit.*

Sub eo fames tanta fuit; quanta nunquam;
 & cadaverum multitudo; quam effari nemo
 possit. Quippe a mari pariter ac terra, flu-
 viisque & paludibus; vapores quidam orie-
 bantur, adeo quidem permixti, ut rores ip-
 si cadaverum humores viderentur. Itaque
 nulla inventa domus in qua non cadaver a-
 liquid fetidum esset; moriebantur enim ho-
 mines numero plures. *Metochita in Hist. Rom.*

Gallienus tam claro Dei iudicio territus, tamque
 misero collega permotus exemplo, pacem Ecclesie tre-
 pida satisfactione restituit, saith *Orosius*, l. 7. c. 22.

Julian the Apostate, who so smartly
 censureth the Emperors his Predecessors,
 arrogantly taxeth the misfortune of *Vale-
 rian* in his *Cesars*, reproaching his servi-
 tude, and representing him laden with his
 chains to enter the banquet of the Gods.

Valerian Christians vex, Saporess slay'd him,

How cruelty helps justice! they repaid him.

Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world, p. 90.

Gallienus.



Gallienus.



Hen *Valerian* his Father was taken prisoner, he was made Emperor.

He was expert in Oratory, * Poetry, and all other arts, but was defective in qualifications

* His Epithalamium is more fully expressed in Swartius's *Annaleſta. lib.*

which are requisite in an Emperor. *Trebellius Pollio.*

1. c. 10. than Tr. Pollio.

He Governed the Common-wealth prosperously, with his Father *Valerian*; indifferently, with *Valerian* his younger Brother: At the last destructively, when he managed all himself. *Glareanus* on *Eutropius*, p. 224.

Ob meritum
vel propria li-
bidinis, vel pa-
terna theoma-
chia innume-
ra Barbaris
assurgentibus,
regni detri-
menta sustinu-
it. Haymo
Hist. Eccl. l. 7.
c. 6.

At first he acted like a valiant Captain, overcame and slew *Ingenus* (who usurped the Empire) as also *Regilianus*; and overcame 300000 *Goths* and *Almans*, having but 10000 on his side, (saith *Zonaras*) but after he gave himself so much to sensuality, that when the World was infected with Warres, he continued for the most part in Rome among Whores, compassed with Roses and Flowers; seeking new delights, often bathing himself, studying how he might keep Figs and other fruits green all the year; having ordinarily at his table most exquisite and delicate meats, and of great cost. *Trebellius Pollio* in *Gallieno*, c. 16.

Quod insolens ille Princeps castella de pomis, &c. fieri jussit, meræ fatuitati (ne quid turpius dicam) perpetuo attribuendum erit: Quia nulla specie fortitudinis, quæ gloria Principum est, id fieri decuit, prout hic superius de nivalibus castellis est deductum: in quibus jactu globorum se pueri & adolescentes (futura certamina fortiter toleraturi) exercent; nulla cæli, elementorumve injuria fracti, vel fatigati, dum in tam duris lusibus, & aspera hieme fuerint educati. Olaus Magnus de ritu gent. Septentr. lib. 1. c. 23.

A facetiis ali-
quam meruit
laudem, saith
Micralius in
his *Syntagma*
Hist. Polit.

When a shooting prize was played before him, he gave the garland to one who shot alwayes wide, concluding that it was the more improbable difficulty to aim so often, and never to hit. *Taurum toties*

non ferire difficile est. Treb. Pollio in Gallieno, c. 12.

When it was told him that Egypt rebelled, he answered, "Cannot we live without the linen of Egypt? *France* being lost, he laughing said; "Cannot the Land stand without those Soldiers' Cassocks which *France* sends us? Being advertised also of *Asia's* destruction, by Earthquakes and *Scythian* invasion; "Cannot we subsist (*said he*) without "Salt-peter?

'Tis observed that there were thirty competitors once on foot, for one and the same throne, to wit, that of the Roman Empire, who confounded one another. And I think our age hath seen a greater number of aspirers for a narrower Territory. Mr. *Gee* in his Preface to the Divine Right and Original of the Civil Magistrate from God, illustrated and vindicated.

In his reign the Heavens were darkned so, that the Sun was not seen for many dayes; in the bowels of the earth were heard roarings, with the fear whereof many dyed; Earth-quakes threw down many houses, whereby the Inhabitants were destroyed; these Earth-quakes were frequent in *Rome*, *Africk*, but especially in *Asia*; the Earth opened in many places, and shewed Vaults and Caves, from whence salt water streamed; and several Cities were drowned by the Sea: and

Tot rebelliones Gallieno Principe extiterunt, imo tot tyranni, qui imperatoris nomina tulerunt, quot à Cesare Dictatore ad id tempus in tam longa serie nunquam inventi fuere. Olaus Magnus, fol. 299

in Rome there dyed above 5000 in one day of the pestilence. *Treb. Pollio. c. 5.*

Gallienus addicted only to his pleasures, was not affected with these calamities, thinking they proceeded rather from chance than any signal punishment.

He grieved not for his Fathers captivity, but, when he was informed of it, (alluding to the speech of *Xenophon* the Philosopher who having lost his son, said, *Sciebam me genuisse mortalem;*) answer'd, *Sciebam patrem meum esse mortalem:* "I knew
" that my Father was lyable to the mis-
" ries as other men. *Nec defuit Annius Cornicula, qui eum quasi constantem Principem falso sua voce laudaret, pejor tamen ille qui credidit,* saith *Pollio, c. 16.*

Rome in arcu S. Viti reperta est hæc inscriptio :

Gallieno clementiss. Principi, cujus invicta virtus sola pietate superata est.

M. Aurelius Victor deditissimus. numini majestatique ejus.

Sic est nulla labe tam grandis, quæ non possit obscurari : & vitia suum habent defensorem.
Cuspinianus in Gallieno.

Odenatus, though an Independent Prince, was of such moderation, that he held correspondence with *Gallienus*, and sent him such of the Persian Nobility as he had taken prisoners, for monuments of his victory over *Sapor*, and revenge of the indignities offered to *Valerian* : thus *Odenatus* conquered, and *Gallienus* triumphed, who when he could not eclipse *Odenatus*
his

his merit by any Princely vertue, or suppress it by valor, sought to deface it by treachery; but failing of his aims therein, he made him partner of the Empire for fear; *Odenatus* receiving the titles of *Imperator*, and *Augustus*, from *Gallienus* and the Senate.

Being not ashamed ridiculously to triumph over the *Persians*, who detained his Father prisoner, and to lead them captive in his mock-shew; some jeering companions mixing themselves with the *Persians*, exactly viewed their countenances, and being asked wherefore they did it, answered, *We seek for his Majesties Father*; which when *Gallienus* heard of, he was so incensed at the taunt, that he commanded those who uttered it to be burned alive.

The *Scythians* invading *Cappadocia*, the Soldiers attempted to make a new Emperor, for which *Gallienus* put them all to the sword. *Pollio*, c. 11.

In his time the City *Byzantium* (renowned for the sea-fights, and the place which barreth in the *Euxine* Sea) was destroyed by his soldiers; to revenge which, he being received into *Byzantium*, compassed them unarmed with armed soldiers, and slew them contrary to his covenant. And as if he had done some great matter, he posted to *Rome*, and summoning the Senators, appointeth *decennial* playes to be celebrated *novo*

genere ludorum, nova specie pomparum, exquisito genere voluptatum, saith Pollio c. 7.

He killed sometimes 3 or 4000 soldiers in a day. *Id. Ib. c. 18.*

At last he himself, with his brother *Valerian* and his son *Gallienus*, were slain near *Milain* (where he belied *Aureolus*) by the treachery of *Marcianus Ceronius*, or *Cecropius* and *Heraclian*. *Pollio, c. 14.*

Aliter Aur.
Vidor.

He was a bad man, and a worse Governor; yet an act of clemency that he did, gat him much love, and covered many of his vices: the act was this. One sold unto the Empress counterfeit Jewels instead of true ones, and so cozened her of much money; she complaineth thereof to the Emperor, importuning him to execute the Law in all rigor: who seemeth to give way, commanding the Malefactor to be exposed to a Lion. But when this Chapman looked for nothing less than death, and that a cruel one; in the room of a Lion rampant a Capon was ordered to be put out through the Den, at which all the Spectators marveling, *Gallienus* had the Cryer proclaim: *Imposturam fecit & passus est*, He deceived others, and now is cozened himself; being made to believe he should dy, is suffered to live, and hath a Capon to his supper. *Bp. Smith's Sermons, p. 244.*

Nempe

Nempe id leporis voluit, id spectaculi,

Id Gallienus muneris populo dare,

Id ultionis conjugii, id metus reo.

Angelini Gazæi Pia Hilaria, edita Cantabrig. tom. 1. p. 168, 169.

He lived 50 years, reigned 15, 7 with his Father, 8 alone.

At once Rome 30 Tyrants had; this fits

A monster: many Heads! how many wits?

Dr. Holydayes Survey of the world, lib. 9. p. 100.

Saloninus



Saloninus Gallienus

W
 AS Son of the foremen-
 tioned Gallienus and Cor-
 nelia Salonina Pipara,
 whence some think he was
 called Saloninus; though
 others conceive him to be
 so named for being born
 at Salona: but Casaubon inclineth to the
 former opinion.

There is little memorable recorded of
 him besides his noble extraction and edu-
 cation, and that he was murdered not so
 much for his own, as his Fathers sake. Tre-
 bellius Pollio in his life, c. 1.

*Exiguum decus nobile stemma & regia
 educa-*

educatio, nisi *virtus accedat*, saith *Goulartius* in his marginal observation.

He was substituted by his Father, in the place of his elder brother *Cornelius Valerianus*, who died in his minority.

Divers Soldiers invited to a feast by *Gallienus*, in the time of their repast laid aside their Girdles and Belts, which being gilt, or studded with gold, silver and precious stones, *Saloninus* took away: which being hardly recovered, when lost in a Princes Court, the military Officers silently bore their loss, but the next time they were invited sate not down ungirt. And being demanded why their Girdles were not put off? they answered, *Salonino deferimus*. Tr. *Pollio in his life*, c. 2.

Ambiguum hoc militarium virorum responsum, quod non videntur animadvertisse doctissimi viri. Duplicem enim sensum potest habere: aut Salonini honori se hoc tribuere, aut ejus causa hoc facere, ut baltheos non deponerent, ne iterum ab ipso raperentur, hoc responso voluerunt intelligi milites isti. Sed magis verum est, illos sic intellexisse, ne iterum perderent baltheos suos, quos prius raperat Saloninus, Salonini causa se facere, ne eos dimitterent. Salmasius.



Of the 30 Tyrants contemporary
with *Valerian* and
Gallienus.

I. **C***Yriades* instigated the *Persians* to invade the Roman territories, by their assistance took *Antioch*, and was by them elected Emperor. Having terrified all the East with his puissance or adventurousness, and killed his Father, he was slain by the treachery of his own party, when *Valerian* went to the Persian war. *Trobellius Pollio* in *triginta tyrannis*, cap. 2.

Hunc clarum, perfugium, & parricidium, & aspera tyrannis & summa luxuries literis dederunt. Id. *ibid.*

II. *Ingenus* rebelled against *Valerian* in Hungary (as *Cyriades* had done in Syria) but was defeated by *Gallienus* who was so cruel to the *Mæsians* for electing *Ingenus*, that he made most of their Cities void of Males. *Ingenus* to escape *Gallienus* his cruelty, stabbed himself with a dagger, saith *Tr. Pollio* *ubi supra*, c. 8.

III. *Regillianus* commanding in *Illyricum*, was made Emperor by the friends of those *Mæsians* who were vanquished with *Ingenus*, and so barbarously used by *Gallienus*. The occasion of his advancement was strange, he getting the Empire only in favour of his name. For when

a Tribune demanded at supper, whence *Regillianus* was derived? one answered a *Regno*, another began to decline *Rex, regis, regi, Regillianus*; whereat the Soldiers (who in all actions are forward) brake out into these acclamations; *Ergo potest Rex esse; Ergo potest nos regere; Deus tibi regis nomen imposuit*: and within few daies the chief military Commanders saluted him Emperor. *Ita quod aliis vel audacia vel iudicium detulit, huic jocularis astutia*, saith *Tr. Pollio in 30 tyrannis, c. 9.*

He fought couragiously against the *Sarmatians* now called *Poles*, but was slain by the *Roxolani* (at present styled *Russians* or *Muscovites*) with the consent of the Soldiery and Peasants, who feared lest otherwise *Gallienus* would express greater cruelty towards them than before. *Id. ib.*

V. Macrianus the Father ascended the Imperial throne by the assistance of *Balista*, who moved with the misery of the Common-wealth, resolved by election of an Emperor to prevent the ruine of his Country. The affection of the Army forcibly set the Garland on *Macrianus*, and his 2 sons, *Macrianus* and *Quietus* as most worthy.

Egypt and all the East acknowledged *Macrianus* for Emperor, as *Tristan* proveth from an ancient Medal, in his *Historical Commentaries, tom. 3.*

He advanced his sons to the same dignity, which himself was ambitious of; his
bodily

bodily weakness rendring him unfit for the discharge of his place, saith *Valerius* in *Eusebium*, p. 147.

Joannes Zonaras in *Annalibus* *Macrianum* claudum fuisse scribit: quem in historia illorum temporum consulere, haudquaquam inutile fuerit. Solus enim ex iis qui ad nos pervenerunt scriptoribus, *Macriani* & filiorum ejus res gestas accurate commemoravit. Id. ibid.

Macrianus had the conduct of 45000 men against *Gallienus*, encountred with *Aureolus* in the confines of *Thrace*; where he and *Macrianus* the younger were discomfited and slain by *Domitian*, *Aureolus's* General; 30000 of his Soldiers that escaped going over to the adverse party. *Tr. Pollio ubi supra.*

Macriani clade audita, *Dionysius Alexandrinus* *Gallieno* gratulatur. *Euseb.* l. 7. c. 25. gratulatur, inquam, aliquanto plus quam par sit. Nam nec erat victoria tanta, quantam putabat *Dionysius*: nec erant ii *Gallieni* mores, quos putabat *Dionysius*. *Jac. Cappellus* in *Eccles. Hist.* centuriis quinque, p. 59, 60.

Macrianus's Standard-bearer falling by chance bowed his Banner, which other Ensigns seeing, and being ignorant of the cause, suspected he did it as yielding to the Emperor, whereupon the rest did the like with acclamations in favour of *Gallienus*. *Zonaras.*

VI. *Macrianus junior* hath been dis-coursed

coursed of in the account that is given of his Father.

VII. *Quietus* the other son of *Macrianus* was killed by *Odenatus*; after he heard of *Aureolus's* success against the *Macriani* and *Quietus*: that thereby he might seem to revenge the wrong done to *Gallienus*.

VIII. *Valens* was made *Pro-consul* of *Achaia* by *Gallienus*. *Macrianus* exceedingly fearing *Valens*, sent *Piso* a valiant Gentleman, that had been *Consul*, to kill him; *Valens* hearing thereof, and seeing no other means of security, assumed the Empire; which he enjoyed not long, being slain by his own Soldiers, after he had overthrown

IX. *Piso*; who using his enemies policy, had proclaimed himself Emperor, assuming the name of *Thessalicus*, from the place whither *Valens* had forced him to retire.

X. *Balista* assumed the Empire, when *Quietus* was slain by *Odenatus*, though pardon was offered him; because he durst not commit himself to *Gallienus*, *Aureolus*, or *Odenatus*. Tr. *Pollio in 30 tyrannia*, c. 18. who saith, others affirm that he died a private man.

Some report he was killed by *Aureolus*, others by a common Soldier of *Odenatus*. Id. *ibid*.

Ea temporum illorum segnities erat, ut proxima quæque ignorarent; quæ ab ævo nostro remotissima hodie scimus ex numis. C. A.

Rupertus

Rupertus in *minorem Synopsin Besoldi*,
c. 14.

Balista is erroneously called *Callistus* by
Zonaras.

Odenatus and
his Son *Herod*
were no Ty-
rants, recei-
ving the title
of Emperor
from *Gallie-*
nus and the
Senate. *Tri-*
stan in his Hi-
storical Com-
mentaries,
tom. 3.

XI. *Maenius* was another Usurper, who
out of envy murdered his cousin *Odenatus*,
having nothing to object against him, but
the luxury of his Son *Herod*. *Tr. Pollio*
ubi supra, c. 16.

E Zonara discas occisum Odenatum non a
consobрино, sed à fratris filio. Causam etiam
illatæ necis inde cognosces. Casaubon.

Pollio in the place above cited saith,
Zenobia grudging that her Son-in-Law
Herod should be placed before *Herennianus*
and *Timolaus*, (whom *Odenatus* had by
her self) conspired with *Maenius*, who
soon received his guerdon by the Soldi-
ers.

XII. *Æmilianus* being in danger from a
sedition of the multitude, for his preser-
vation assumed Imperial power in *Egypt*,
but was overcome by *Theodotus* a Captain
of *Gallienus*, who commanded him to be
strangled in prison. *Tr. Pollio in triginta*
tyrannis, c. 21.

XIII. *Saturninus* also received there the
Imperial dignity from the Army, yet was
slain for his severity by those very Soldiers
who advanced him. *Id. Ib.* c. 22.

XIV. *Trebellianus* usurping in *Isauria*,
is slain by *Causisoleus*, brother to *Theodo-*
rus. *Id. ibid.* c. 25.

XV. *Celsus*

XV. *Celsus* was elected Emperor by *Fabius Pompeianus* General of *Africk*, and *Vibius Passienus* Pro-consul. He reigned but a week, being put to death by *Galliena*, cousin to *Gallienus*; and had his corps eaten by dogs. *Pollio in libro citato*, c. 28.



XVI. *Posthumus* the Father was the first Tyrant among the *Gauls*.

Tristan thinketh none of the contemporarie Usurpers are to be compared to him, whom he calleth the

French *Heracles*.

Valerian preferred him before *Aurelian*, to be Tutor to *Gallienus*, saith *Vopiscus in Aureliano*, c. 8.

Posthumus though meanly born, assumed the Empire, which he so governed for 10 years, that by his great valour and moderation he recovered those Provinces which were almost lost. *Entropius*, l. 9.

He was slain in a tumult of the Soldiers, because he would not permit them to pillage *Mayence* which rebelled against him in *Lollian* his conspiracy. *Id. Ib.*

XVII. *Posthumus junior* also was slain in *Lollian* his rebellion. *Tr. Pollio in 30 tyrannis*, c. 5.

He

He was so eloquent in declaiming, that his controversies are said to be inserted into *Quintilian*. Id. ib. c. 4.

Lollianus is confounded with *Lucius Aelia* in the *Latine Eutropius*, as appears by his *Metaphrast, Pannius*.

XVIII. *Lollianus* mounted the throne, where he sat not with like continuance, though confusion, as *Postumus* did.

Lollianus & *Posthumus* *privata virtute clari, non nobilitatis pondere vixerunt*. *Pollio in 30 tyrannus*, c. 5.

XIX. The restless humour of the giddy Commons casts it self next on *Marius* a Smith, a sutable sovereign to their base affections; to whom they were no less unconstant & cruel than to the rest: putting a period to his government after*3 daies, with a sword of his own forging. *Tr. Pollio in 30 tyrannus*, c. 7.

* But both *Pollio* and *Victor's* assertion is questioned by *Tristan*.

Joculariter dictum, nequaquam mirum videri, si rem Romanam Marius reficere contenderet, quam Marius ejusdem artis auctor, stirpisque ac nominis, solidavisset. *Victor Schottii*.

*Tumults seem incident to Smiths by fate,
Whose very trade doth as an Emblem show
Both the Incendiaries of a State,
And bellows too which the sedition blow;
The hammers with their harsh tumultuous jar
Make in their brains a kind of civil war.
Allen's Henry the 7th.*

The veins of *Marius* his hand seemed as if they were sinews, he staying carts with his 4th finger: if he gave but a fillip to the strongest men that lived in his time, they would feel it as much as if they had been

been struck with an hammer. *Tr. Pollio ubi supra.*

XX. *Victorinus* the Father was deputy to *Posthumus* in *France*, and inferior to none in the office; not to *Trajan* in valour, nor to *Antonine* in clemency, nor to *Nerva* in gravity, nor to *Vespasian* in ordering the Treasury, nor to *Pertinax* or *Severus* in military discipline: but all these virtues were obscured by his desire and use of women. *Pollio in 30 tyrannis, c. 6.*

He forcing other mens wives, was slain at *Colen* in the 2. year of his usurpation, by a Clark whose wife he had ravished.

XXI. *Victorinus junior* was slain at the same time with his Father.

XXII. *Tetricus* the Father assumed the Empire by the sollicitation of *Victoria* or *Victorina*, upon the death of *Victorinus* her son, and grand-child.

He ascended to the Throne with great applause, but considering the desperate practises of the vulgar, chose to adorn *Aurelian's* triumph in a voluntary captivity, rather than rule or live at the devotion of a lawless multitude.

XXIII. *Tetricus junior* was named *Cesar* by *Victoria* or *Vitruvia*, when his Father was styled *Augustus*.

He submitted to *Aurelian* as his Father did.

XXIV. *Zenobia* took the government upon her in the name of *Herennianus* and *Timolais* her sons, saith *Tr. Pollio in triginta tyrannis, c. 27 and 30.* But *Vopiscus*

in *Aureliano*, c. 38. writeth, that she held the Empire in the name of *Vaballathus*, son of *Herod*, whom *Odenatus* had by a former Wife.

She was a Lady of so strong a vertue, and of such command upon her self, that she is said never to have made use of her husbands company, when she perceived her self with child. *Dr. Heylin* in his *Geography*.

Zenobiam Longini discipulam Christianam fuisse suadere satagit magnus Baronius, sed nondum persuadet. Langbain in Longinum, p. 53.

She not only insulted over the *Romans*, but held the *Arabians*, *Saracens*, *Armenians*, and other fierce and intractable people in such awe, that although she were both a woman and a Barbarian, they never stirred against her. *Tr. Pollis* in 30 tyrannis, c. 30. out of *Aurelian* his Epistle.

In Occidente per Postbunum Praesidem Gallie, in Oriente per Odenatum regulum Palmyrenorum & ejus uxorem Zenobiam, servatum imperium. Laet in Compend. Hist. Univ.

She was somewhat brown, had black and bright eies, teeth like pearl, a shrill and manly voice.

She read the *Roman* history in *Greek*, and also had her self abridged the *Alexandrian* and all the *Oriental* Histories, whereby she attained the highest pitch both of wisdom

wisdom and authority. Sir John Hayward in his Epistle to the Reader before his life of Henry the 4th.

Larga prudenter, conservatrix thesaurorum ultra famineum modum. Pollio ubi supra.

She was led in triumph by Aurelian, as well as Tetricus both Father and Son.

XXV. *Herennianus* son of *Zenobia* was killed by *Aurelian*, saith Tr. *Pollio de 30 tyrannis*, c. 27.

XXVI. *Timolaus* brother to *Herennianus* had the like fate, as the same Author writeth in the place before cited.

He was an excellent Latin Orator. *Pollio de 30 tyrannis*, c. 28.

XXVII. *Hermias Vaballathus*, grandchild of *Odenatus*, is reckoned among the Usurpers in *Gallienus* his time, by *Tristan* in his Historical Commentaries, tom. 3. and *C. A. Rupertus* on *Besoldus's* minor synopsis of History.

XXVIII. *Victoria* or *Vitruvia* for her desire of rule was called the Mother of Armies.

She was mother to *Victorinus* the elder, who usurped in those times, and grandmother to the younger Tyrant.

The relations of her death vary.

Nontam digna res erat ut etiam Victorina sive Victoria, in literas mitteretur, nisi Gallieni mores hoc facerent, ut memoria digna etiam mulieres censerentur. Pollio de 30 tyrannis, c. 31.

XXIX. *Aureolus* assumed the Empire by constraint of the Soldiery.

He was killed by *Claudius* the Emperor at a bridge, which from that time beareth his name. *Pollio de 30 tyrannis, c. ii.*

XXX. *Antoninus* is reckoned by *Zosimus* among the Tyrants of those times, but he relateth not where his Usurpation was; for which *Tristan* calleth him a negligent and confused Historian.

Titus and *Censorinus* are omitted here, (though mentioned by *Tr. Pollio* in his book of Usurpers) because the one lived in the time of *Maximinus* the Emperor, the other of *Claudius*.

Claudius



Claudius the } and his
second } Brother } Quintillus.

CLAUDIUS was appointed Emperor by the will of Gallienus being ready to die, who by Gallonius Bassilius, sent the Imperial Robes to him, then at Ticinum. Sextus Aurelius Victor in his Epitome.

He was elected by the Soldiers before the Walls of Milain, and confirmed in Rome by the Senate with much joy.

He was so renowned a Prince, that he was said to have ** Augustus* his moderation, *nisi forsā maior : sed & spatium regnandi compar ; biennium utriusque imperandi finem fecit.* Rivii Hist. Navalis Media, l. 2. p. 90.

Trajan's virtue, and *Antoninus* his piety met in him.

A Woman desiring him after he was Emperor, to restore an inheritance, which he had unjustly took from her when he was but a private person; he graciously granted her request, saying; *Quod Claudius dum privatus erat, nec leges curabat, abstulit; factus Imperator restituit.* Zonaras.

In his time *Athens* was ransacked by *Gothes*, who piled heaps of Books to burn, but were advised by one to forbear, that the *Grecians* spending their time in them, might be less fit for war. *Cedrenus*, B. *Egnatius*. *Judicium barbari non prorsus vanum. Esi Cleodemus Atheniensis fuga elapsus, coactaque manu & navibus hostes invadens, Græcis librorum translatione virtutem non demi ipsorum clade docuit.* *Heidmannus* in *Epitome Historica de Imp. Rom.*

Aureolus being slain by his own company, *Claudius* received the government of those Countries; and fighting against the *Almains*, he overthrew above half of them. *S. Aur. Victor.*

He waged war with the *Gothes*, who infested the Empire 15 years with continual irruptions (saith *Iornandes*) and now in league with many barbarous Nations, invaded *Thrace* and the Countries before them, even to *Macedonia*; and thence came through *Hungary* down *Danubius* with 2000 sail of Ships fraught with ammunition

munition and men: to meet which Claudius prepared, and engaged them so valiantly, that he slew and took 320000 men, and 2000 Ships laden with shields, swords, lances, &c. so that houses were filled therewith.

Hic autem quid dicam satis habeo: unum tamen o Claudii, five Claudiane scriptor hic admiror: si tot Gothorum millia in hoc bello corruerunt, rogo unde iterum tot Gothi confestim succreverint, viresque reparaverint, ut vix anno elapso difficilimum negotium potentissimo duci Aureliano, & toti Romanæ Reipub. facessere potuissent? proinde si Gothi eque doctus scriptor accidisset, quemadmodum Romanis, multa utique aliter de sua gente tradidisset: quamvis adhuc nonnulla vetustissima fragmenta Gothicæ historiæ in eorum prima patria inveniantur, ex quorum antiquitate aliquando consummatiior historia de Gothicis rebus (ut spero) elicietur: interim oportebit ut nobis ex illis historiarum monumentis quæ à Romanis traduntur, satisfactum putemus. Attendendum tamen est testimonium Tiberiani, & Flavii Vopisci, qui asserunt Trebellium in historia Claudiana adulationibus corruptum plura addidisse veritati: quibus ego eo facilius consentio, dum excepto eo Trebellio, priscorum nullus tot occisorum recordetur. Præterea Sabellicus de ipso Trebellio ait, quod de Claudio & familia Constantini prognato adulatione plena omnia scripsit. *Olaus Magnus, p. 678.*

He intended to go against *Tetricus* and *Zenobia*, but was hindred by a fever which soon put an end to his life. He reigned 1 year, 10 months and 15 daies. He was deified by the Senate; had a statue of gold 10 foot high erected in the *Capitol* in honour of him by the people at their own cost, (which they never did to any before :) and a target of the same metal, with his picture in it, was hung up in the Court by the Senates appointment. There was also by general consent set up for him a pillar composed of the prows of Ships; upon which was placed his statue, representing him clothed with his *Consular Robe*, of 1500 pound weight of silver.

It was a providence, that *Claudius* found the Empire so beset with enemies, that he could not exercise so much cruelty as he intended against the Christians. R. B. of the Roman Emperors.

Julian feigneth that the Gods seeing *Claudius* enter the place where they assembled to banquet, received him very honourably, admiring his magnanimity, and esteeming him worthy of posterity that should enjoy the Empire a long time, because he shewed so much love to his Country. After at the end of his *Cesars* this Apostate (who hated the memory of *Constantine* and his sons, for their abolishing idolatrous worship in many places) saith; the Gods tormented *Constantine* and

of Claudius the second, &c. 329

and his children in Hell a great while for cruelty to their relations, but at length Jupiter delivered them from their torments, for the sake of *Claudius* and *Constantius* Father of *Constantine*: the reason of which fiction was certainly, because *Claudius* was a great Persecutor. *Tristan.*

After *Claudius*, his brother *Quintillus* was chosen Emperor by consent of the Soldiers; being a person of singular moderation, and courteous, worthy to be compared with his brother, or rather to be preferred before him: the Senate also consented to the election. But being unable to resist *Aurelian*, chosen at the same time by part of the Army, he made away himself by opening a vein (at *Tarsus* in *Cilicia*) say some, having reigned but 17 daies; but others write that he was killed by the Soldiers.

*Claudius insigni memorandus clade Gothorum,
Quem rapit ante annos invida parca daos.*

Boissardus.

Aurelianus.



L. Domitius Aurelianus.



IS Parents being mean,
he followed the Wars,
and advanced himself
thereby.

There being in the Army another Tribune, who was named *Aurelian*, and had been taken prisoner with *Valerian* the Emperor ; to distinguish the one from the other, this was called *Aurelian with his hand upon his Sword* : he being upon all occasions with a weapon in his hand, ready for service. *Vopiscus in Aureliano, c. 6.*

He made no use of Physicians when he was sick, but cured all excess by abstinence. *Id. Ib. c. 50.*

*Aurelianus
manu ad fer-
rum.*

He

He delighted exceedingly in a Glutton who at his Table in one day ate a whole Boar, and 100 loaves, with a Weather and a Pig; drinking through a tun-dish *plus orca*: which *Lipsius* saith was bigger than the *Amphora*, but how much he knoweth not. *Id. Ibid. c. 50.*

The *Amphora Capitolina* held 6 gallons, saith *Dr. Hackwel* in his *Apol.*

He was wont to say of *Bonofus*, *Non ut vivat natus est, sed ut bibat*; "He was not born to draw in breath, but beer. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 14.*

Aurelian married this *Bonofus* a Spaniard (but son of an English man) to *Hunila* a noble Gothish Woman, meerly that by her means he might discover the *Goths* secrets. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 15.*

Sagacissimus Quæstor est Fœmina.

Blandè torquendo verum extorquet.

Tergiversari difficile est,

Cum Apparitor Cupido facies admovet.

Eman. Thesaurus in Samfone.

Aurelian appointed *Bonofus* to carouse with Embassadors, that they might be brought to bewray secrets by this *lene tormentum*; whilest he (who had this wonderful property, that he could piss as fast as he drunk, without containing any jot within his body) faultred not, but was more discreet. *Id. Ib.*

[*Schenkius arma nunquam accuratius tractabat, quàm quum effusè potus, ac vino amens: immo ebrietate ipsa, quæ resignare*

ac

ac aperire occulta quæque consueverit, illum ad arcana occultanda uti solitum ferunt.
Strada Belli Belgici Decade secunda, l. 10.]

Aurelian was Colonel of Horse under *Claudius* in *Persia*; he slew in one day 48 of his Enemies with his own hands in the War against the *Sarmatians*: and slew in several daies above 950; whereupon Ballads were sung by Boyes on Festivals in praise of him.

*Mille, mille, mille decollavimus,
 Unus homo mille decollavimus,
 Mille vivat, qui mille occidit.
 Tantum vini habet nemo,
 Quantum fudit sanguinis.*

Vopiscus in Aureliano, c. 6. as Salmasius hath corrected the printed Copy from the Manuscripts.

When the Enemies of the *Romans* had overrun all *France*, he made such havock of them at *Mentz*, that he slew 700, and sold 300 *sub corona*; upon which occasion new Jigges were made.

*Mille Sarmatas, mille Francos
 Semel & semel occidimus;
 Mille Persas querimus.*

Id. ib. according to the Manuscript Copies.

He overcame all his Enemies in 3 years, whereas *Alexander* the Great travelled 13 years by great victories, before he came into *India*; *Cæsar* spent 10 years in overcoming the *Gauls*, and 4 years in conquering the *Romans*. *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his Epitome.

He was the first Roman Emperor that wore

wore a Diadem on his head, and also used garments of gold and precious stones, which before that time the Romans were little acquainted with. *Id. ibid.*

He caused a Soldier, who had committed adultery with his Hostess, to have his feet tyed to the tops of 2 Trees bent downward, and suffered suddenly to start back again; so the wretch was twitched in sunder, and hung on both sides in halves.

He wrote to one of his Lieutenants; "If thou wilt be a Captain, nay if thou wilt live, contain thy Soldiers in their duty. I will not have a peasant wronged in a Chicken, nor a Grape taken without his permission; not a grain of Salt or a drop of Oil unjustly exacted. I desire my Soldiers should be enriched with spoils of Enemies, not the tears of my Subjects. I would have them chaste in their Quarters, and no Quarrelers. Which commands *Baronius* compareth with that of *John the Baptist* to the Soldiers, *Luk. 3. 14.*

Hujusmodi erat militaris disciplina sub Imperatore Etbniso; quam si nostri Christiani Reges servarent, profecto hostibus formidabiliores, & civibus amabiliores haberentur, nihilq; tam nobili eorum virtuti usquam prevaleret. Olaus Magnus, l. 17. de rebus septentr. p. 675.

He advanced *Tetricus* (one of the 30 Tyrants in *Gallienus* his time, whom he overcame)

came) and made him Provost of *Lucania* who had been before proclaimed Emperor by the *French Army*; elegantly upbraiding him, "That it was more majestic to rule some part of *Italy*, than to reign beyond the *Alpes*, *Sextus Aurelius Victor's Epitome*.

See in Sir
Thomas Her-
bert's Travels
the pillar of
beast heads
erected at
Spahannion
such an oc-
casion.

Being incensed against *Tyana*, because the Gates of the City were shut against him, he vowed, "He would not leave a Dog in it; But having taken it, upon a fright by the ghost of *Apollonius Tyaneus* (dead long before) he commanded his Soldiers to kill all the Dogs, but spare the Citizens. *Vopiscus in Aureliano, c. 23*.

This story if it was not true, it was handsomely contrived, both for the keeping up the honour of the deified *Apollonius*, by making him so seasonably deliver his native Town in so great an exigency; and also for the saving of the Emperors credit with the Soldiers, that he might seem by Divine powers to be absolved from that rigid vow, of giving the whole Town up to the slaughter and plunder of the Soldiery. *Dr. Mores Explanation of the grand Mystery of Godliness, p. 151*.

Amicos suos
honestè dita-
vit & modice;
ut miseriae
paupertatis
effugerent, &
divitiarum in-

Aurelian demanding how he might govern well, was answered by a great personage: "You must be provided with Iron and Gold; Iron to use against your Enemies, and Gold to reward your Friends. *Zonaras*.

ut vitam patrimonii moderatione vitarent. Vopiscus in Aureliano.

Aure-

Aurelian take this counsel: to bestow
Gold on his men, and Iron on his fo-

Alcyn's Battel of Poitiers, p. 120.

Aurelian's chief engagement was against
Zenobia, the most beautiful, chaste, learned,
wise, and valiant Woman of that age.

Her Letter in answer to him (who sorely
tired, proffered her life, and liberty, and
wealth, if she would yield) sheweth her
resolves for fight.

He was so enraged at her haughty reply,
that he forthwith besieged Palmyra, de-
stroyed her aids, and at last took Her pri-
soner, whom he led in triumph; *ea spec-
cie, ut nihil pompabilius populo Rom. videretur*,
saith Treb. Pollio in Zenobia.

He put Longinus to death upon a suppo-
sition that he dictated Zenobia's Epistle.

He is called *Necessarius magis quam bo-
nus Imperator*, a Prince rather necessary
than good; because he wanted clemency,
saith Vopiscus.

He was so bloody, that he put to death
his own Sisters son.

Being about to sign an Edict for the 9th
persecution (of which he was the Author)
God hindred his purpose, cramping as
it were his knuckles, manifesting to all,
that the Princes of this world have no
power to practise any thing against the
Church, any farther than God permitteth.
Eusebius, l. 7.

At

Nona correptione fuit, cum Aureliano Persecutionem decernenti, divi turbini- bus terribile ac triste fulmen sub ipsius pedibus ruit, ostendens quid, cum ultio talis exigeret, tantum posset ultor, nisi & clemens esset & patiens: quam intra sex abhinc menses succidit tres Imperatores, hoc est, Aurelianus, Tacitus & Florianus diversis causis interfecti sunt. Orosius, l. 7. c. 27.

At the same time also a Thunder-bolt fell so near him, that all thought he was slain; by which messenger God warned him to be wise, lest he perished in those destructive waies, as shortly after he did; *Mnestheus* his Secretary fearing punishment for some offence, for which the Emperor threatned him with death, and knowing that he used not to pardon if he threatned, counterfeited the Emperors hand, and wrote the names of many in a rowl as appointed by him to die; mixing the names of some, with whom the Emperor was truly offended, with those of others whom he was not displeased with, adding his own name that he might the easilier be believed. They upon sight hereof, thinking to prevent the worst, slew him in a Castle called *Cano-phurium*, betwixt *Byzantium* and *Heraclea*.

Id vero in ultionem Sanguinis Christiani, ab eo effusi contigisse, Constantinus Magnus in quadam Orat. ait. Baron. Anno Christi 278. num. 1. Besoldus in majore Synopsi Historiæ Universalis, p. 179.

When *Mnestheus* his Treason was discovered, he was cast to wild beasts as appeareth by marble pillars placed on both sides the monument erected in honour of *Aurelian*, even by those who slew him. *Vopiscus in Aureliano, c. 37.*

When the Treasury was emptied after *Gallienus* and the calamities of the Commonwealth, *Aurelian* came in manner
of

of a torrent upon the rich. *Ammianus Marcellinus*, l. 30. c. 28.

He reigned 4 years 11 months and 7 daies. *Vopiscus* calleth him *Bonum Medicum, sed mala ratione curantem*; A good Physician, had not he administred too bitter potions: in reference to which *Julian* seigneth, that he had much ado to defend himself at the Tribunal of *Minos*, before whom many accused him of injustice; but that the *Sun*, who had alwaies in his life specially assisted him in all his enterprises, excused him to the other Gods, saying, "That he had been punished enough by his death, according to the Delphick Oracle, which saith:

"Εἷς ἀνδρῶν τὸ κ' ἔπειθε, δίκην δ' ἰδοῖα γένοιτο.
Judicium, si quis qua fecit perferat, aequum est.

Porphyrie that surly Antichristian Predicabilist grumbled against Christians in his time. Bishop *Prideaux's* Introduction to History.

Triginta circiter scriptores Catholici blasphemias ejus refutarunt: si qua fides Fl. Lucii Dextri Chronicis. Lucas Holstenius De vita & Scriptis Porphyrii, p. 14 and 62.

*Reginam frustra optaret, Auguste, triumpho:
Elusit propria te generosa nece.*


*Sors nobis melior. Pars spectatissima pompa
Dulsa ante est surus femina victa mea.*

Anonymus.

Y Tacitus



Tacitus, and his Brother Florianus.


 UPON the death of *Aurelian*, the Soldiers who would not have any of his Assassins to succeed, sent to the Senate to chuse an Emperor; the Senate refer the election to the Soldiers, who, they knew, used not to be pleased with the Senates choice: half a year passed in complements with a peaceable *interregnum*, at last the Senate and Soldiers jointly elect *Tacitus*.

He retired to his Mannor in *Campania*, where he was secret 2 months, shunning that dignity which might prove his overthrow; was often solicited, but with hearty

heartly thanks absolutely denyed; affirm-
ing his age made him unable to satisfy
expectations: at length, necessity of
state so requiring, he accepted of their
proffer; at which all rejoiced but him-
self.

He was so abstemious, that he never
drank a pinte of wine in a day, and of-
ten less than half a one. *Vopiscus in Ta-*
cito, c. 11.

He was such an example of modera-
tion to others, that he permitted not his
Empress to wear jewels.

He honoured Tacitus the Historian, *He called Sep-*
whom he called his Father, commanded *tember Tacitus,*
his Works to be put in every Library, *because he*
through the Empire, to be transcribed *was born and*
10 times every year at publick cost. *made Empe-*
Vopiscus in Tacito, c. 10. *ror in that*

When the Senate chose him Emperor, *piscus in Ta-*
they cryed out, *Quis melius quam gravis cito, c. 13.*
*imperat? & quis melius quam*literatus im-*
perat? **He hath a*

When he objected his age, they an-
swered, that Trajan, Adrian, and Antoni-
nus were old when they came to the Em-
pire; whom they mentioned because
they reigned well and fortunately: omit-
ting Vespasian, Nerva, Pertinax, Macrinus
and Decius, who came older to the Em-
pire; but their reign was short, especially
that of the four last: the three last also
dyed a violent death. *Trifan.*

When the Senate denyed him the Con-
sulship,

fulship, which he sought for his brother *Florianus*, he took it very well, saying: *Seit Senatus quem Principem fecerit. Vopiscus.*

He gave the Soldiers all the money he had in silver, which was a great sum; he having had more than 9 millions in gold for his patrimony.

His death proceeded from grief occasioned by factions, infirmity of age helping to break his heart, when he had reigned * 6 months. *Vopiscus in Tacito, c. 13. and Eutropius, l. 9.*

His brother *Florianus* ambitiously strove to get the Empire as true heir, though he knew *Tacitus* was engaged to the Senate, that he would prefer worth before his relations in the designation of his Successor.

Being not able to withstand *Probus* who was chosen by the Army, he was killed by the Soldiers, say some; but most write, that having as it were in sport swayed the Empire but 60 daies, by opening a vein he killed himself at *Tarsus*: as *Quintillus* also did, who was reduced to the same extremity.

Theod. Metochita, Glycas and Cedrenus write, that *Probus* killed him counterfetting the fool.

Accipit imperium Tacitus praesente senatu.

At cito castris seditione cadit.

Vellius.

Probus.

* Above a year saith *Christ. Adamus Rupertus* on *Besoldus* his minor *Synopsis of History.*

Florianus Taciti frater arripuit Purpuram, qua secundo mense exivit a Probis, dominationis umbram cum morte mutavit. Suffices in Flosculis Historiarum.



Probus.

Upon Tacitus' his death,
 the Army unanimously
 cried out, "Let us have
 U Probus for our Emperor:
 and the Senate with ap-
 plause confirmed the ele-
 ction.

The manner of his being chosen by the
 Soldiers was thus; The Officers told them
 the requisites of one that should be elected,
 that he should be *Fortis, Sanctus, Verecun-*
dus, Clemens, Probus: which when it was
 spoke to many Companies, on all sides
 they cried out as it were by a divine in-
 stinct, *Probe Auguste, Dii te servant. Vo-*
piscus in Probo.

Valerian the Emperor called him *Verè Probum*, saying in an Epistle, that if he had not had *Probus* for his name, he deserved to have had it for his *surname.

* *Vir, si quis unquam in illo imperio, magnus simul & bonus.* Rivii *Hist. Navalis media.* l. 2. p. 91.

Id. ib. c. 4.

He was made Tribune by *Valerian*, in which office he served under *Gallienus*, *Claudius*, *Aurelian*, and *Tacitus*.

He was so noble a warrior, and mighty in feats of Arms, that the Senate wished for him, the Soldiers chose him, and the people of *Rome* with open acclamation called for him.

Vopiscus in Probo, c. 13, 14, 15. *Julianus in Ge-saribus.*

* *Quibus obsides, frumentum, ac postremo etiam pecudes imperavit, in præsens usui, in futurum terrori.* Doula filii *Batavia,* p. 30.

His first service after he became Emperor, was in *France*, against the *Germans* who had conquered it; where in one bat-tel he slew almost 400000 *Germans*, 9 of whose *Kings prostrated themselves at his feet: he won also and repaired 70 of their Cities in less than 7 years.

Non omittenda hic bella quæ ab eodem Imperatore ad Rhenum gesta referuntur a Zosimo: quæ in his locis potissimum accidisse haud absimile vero est, quum captivos in Britanniam missos idem referat, præsertim tam opportuno trajectu. Initio belli gravissima fame a Romanis laboratum, qua tandem liberati eo miraculo, ut fides rerum commento fabulæ adumbrata videatur. Quippe magna vis aquæ calo missa una cum imbre frumentum detulit, ejus acervi sponte strudi multis locis. Obstupescitis ad rem novam atque incredibilem omnibus qui aderant, initio quidem, Religione quadam obstrictis mentibus frumentum attin-

gere

gere non audebant. Verum tandem, ubi necessitas metum vicit, panes ex eo cocti ita ad usum ipsis suffecerunt, ut pulsa fame alacriores ad belli munia animos adferrent: atque ad extremum virtute sua, atque Imperatoris Fortuna superiores discederent. Hujus prodigiosa pluvia meminit quoque Cedrenus, nulla tamen aut belli, aut loci (ubi id acci-
) facta mentione. Doula filii Batavia,
p. 31.

The Egyptians electing Saturninus a wise and valiant Captain Emperor, so fore against his will, that he was like to be slain for gain-saying their desires; Probus hastening towards them offered them pardon, out of an unwillingness to shed civil blood, or to lose such a man as Saturninus: but upon refusal of his clemency, he engaged in a sharp battel, wherein most of the revoltors were overthrown, and Saturninus slain in the assault of a besieged Castle, to the grief of Probus who sought to save his life. *Vopiscus in quadriga tyrannorum, c. 11.*

Bonofus had charge of Ships, which the Germans burned in the mouth of the Rhine through his negligence, if not treachery; who fearing punishment for his fault, rebelled likewise against Probus, but was overcome and through despair hung himself: whereupon it was said, *Amphoram pendere, non hominem; That a barrel or tankard hung there, and not a man; because he was so given to drink. Vopiscus ibidem, c. 15.*

For he that holds more wine than others can,
 I rather count a Hogs-head than a man.

Randolph in his Poems, 35th Precept, or Necessary
 Observation.

There rebelled also against *Probus*, *Proculus* as insatiate a vassal to *Venus*, as *Bomusus* was to *Bacchus*; so impudent that he did not only commit filthiness, but boasted of it, as appeareth by his Letter wherein he braggeth that having taken 100 *Sarmatian* Virgins he deprived 10 of that name in a night, and all the rest within a fortnight: *inter fortes se haberi credens, si criminum densitate coalescat*. *Id. ibid. c. 12.*

Probus honoured *Aradion* a most valiant man (whom he overcame in wrestling) with a Tomb 200 foot broad remaining in *Vopiscus* his time; which he caused the Soldiers, whom he never suffered to be idle, to erect: testifying the greatness of his respect by the largeness of his monument. *Vopiscus in Probo, c. 9.*

Quo latior agri modus sepulchro assignabatur, eo magis crescebat honos. *Casaubonus.*

Being presented with a Horse taken in War, which it was said, could go 100 miles in a day, for 8 or 10 daies together, he said, "He was fitter for a cowardly, than a valiant Soldier. *Id. ib. c. 8.*

Some say he was the last Emperor who triumphed, after his Victory over the *Germans* and the *Blemye* a people of *Africk*.

He

He commanded to be let loose at once 1000 Estriches, 1000 Stags, 1000 wild Boars, 1000 fallow Deer, beside wild Goats, wild Sheep, and other creatures which fed upon grass, as many as could be fed or found; which he gavetothe people to catch as they could: the *Circus* being set all over with great trees, which by the Soldiers were taken up by the roots, as they grew in the woods, and planted there with green turf about them, and fastned with beams and irons: next day he let into the same place 100 maned Lyons, (which filled the air with roaring as if it had thundred;) 100 Lybian Leopards, 100 Syrian, 100 Lionses, and 300 Bears. *Vopiscus in Probo, c. 19.*

As *Hanibal* filled most parts of *Africk* with Olive-yards planted by his Soldiers that they might not be idle, to the endangering of the Common-wealth; so *Probus*, (who for his famous acts is compared with *Hannibal* and *Cesar*) for the same reason caused the Soldiers to plant vineyards throughout all *France*, both the *Pannonias*, and the *Myssian* hills. *Aur. Viâtor.*

He was a valiant and just person, matched *Aurelian* for military renown, and exceeded him in courteous behaviour. *Eutropius, l. 9.*

He

Flav. Vopiscus tres causas Probi mortis recitat.

Primam, quod milites nunquam ociosos permisit. Secundam; quod dixerat brevi fore, ut nullis militibus opus sit. Tertiam, quod in patria sua amplianda ad sordida ac servilia ministeria milites coegisset. Glacius in Eutropium.

* Quamvis quinto imperii anno interfecit Vopiscus; tamen alii omnes ipsi adversi sunt. Chr. Ad. Rupert. Ob. servat in Bosoldi synopsis. p. 388.

346 Choice Observations, &c.

He undid himself by that speech of his *Brevi milites necessarios non futuros*: where with the Soldiers being offended murdered him, when he had lived 75 years, and reigned * 6 years 4 months; others say 6 years.

Cum Probus imperii franos & jura teneret,

Tam pax tranquillo dulcis in orbe fuit,

Cesar ut ipse brevi post diceret esse futurum,

Non opus ut castris praesidioque foret.

Audit hoc miles, motusque his vocibus, ipsum

Interimit stricto cominus ense Probum.

Lingua quod incauto peccans effutiit ore,

Hoc anima fraudi saepius esse solet.

Pantaleon Candidus in Epigrammat. Historicis, p. 157, 158.

Julian (in his *Cesars*) feigneth that Silenus reproached him with severity towards his Soldiers; who addeth that he underwent deserved punishment, though unjustly inflicted by them.

It is thought, that because he suffered the Christians to live in peace, God gave him so many victories against the Barbarians. R. B. of the Roman Emperors.

Hic ille est, cujus gemmant tibi munere vites,

Gallia; cui libes cum tua vina bibis.

Verè dat pacem, bellis Probus orbe fugatis,

Qui tribuit curis solvere corda mero.

Anonymus.

Carus,



Carus, with } Carinus and
his Sons } Numerianus

Robus being slain, the Army chose Aurelius Carus
P Carus Emperor, whereunto the Senate consented.
Carinum
& Numeria-

The Sarmatians threatening Italy, he
engaged with them, and overthrew them
num filios col-
legas sibi as-
sumpsit, quor-
um hic probus, ille adeo protervus ut pater sapius exclamaret,
Non est meus. Jo. Latus in Compend. Hist. Univ.

with

with the slaughter of 16000, taking 20000 prisoners. *Vossius in Caro, c. 9.*

Leaving *Carinus* his elder Son to govern *Britain, France, Illyrium and Spain*; he prepared with *Numerian* against the *Persians*, in which expedition he took in his way *Mesopotamia, Ctesiphon, &c.* Whereby he purchased the surname of *Persicus*.

Embassadors coming to him from the King of *Persia*, find him lying upon the grass, eating black broth and morsels of swines-flesh; whom he bad to tel their young master: "If he continued obstinate, within one month all his woods and fields should be as bare as his bald pate; which he shewed: offering them to eat out of the Pot, if they pleased, otherwise to depart forthwith. *Lipsius* in his notes to his second Book of Politicks and the fifteenth Chapter out of *Synesius de Regno*, where see *Petavius*, who applieth it to *Probus*.

Quamvis ethnicus, ecclesiam Thessalonicensem à tributis immunem fecit. Chr. Sclottanus in his Catalogue of *Cæsars*, at the end of *Sulp. Severus's* History continued by himself.

Surprized with sickness he pitched his Tent on the shore of *Tigris*; where he and others were slain in their beds by a thunder-bolt.

———— Fulmine captus Imperator
Vitam fulminibus pacem peregit.
Sidonius Apollinaris.

Memorable

Memorable maximè Cari, & Carini, & Numeriani hoc habuit imperium, quod ludos Romanos novis ornatos spectaculis dederunt, quos in palatio circa porticum stabuli pictos vidimus. Vopiscus in Caro, Numeriano & Carino, c. 19.

Arrius Aper a Pretorian Prefect having murdered Numerian (his Son-in-law) being troubled with sore eyes upon his return from Persia (saith Zonaras) pretended to those of the Army who enquired how he did, that his infirmity only kept him from fight, but at length his treason was discovered by the putrefaction of Numerian's body. Whereupon Aper being brought by the Soldiers before the Tribunal, was slain by Diocletian; who was both his Judge and Executioner. Vopiscus in Numeriano.

In the life of Carus, written by Eutropius in the later edition set forth by Frobenius, I find (which in other editions of Eutropius doth not appear) that Numerianus slew Babylon the Martyr. But that seemeth not likely, both by narration of Chrysostom and Urspergensis, who, declaring the same history, and in the same words, as it is in Eutropius, saith it was Cyrillus whom Numerian killed, the story whereof is this: When Carus in his journey toward the Persians remained at Antioch, Numerian would enter into the Christians Church, to view their Mysteries. But Cyril their Bishop would not suffer

Numerianus post Cari parentis obitum, ex Oriente, ac Perside rediens, à socero in itinere est interfessus; recenti adhuc Cari funere: cui pius juvenis præter modum illacrymans, ocularem in morbum inciderat. Petavius De Doctrina Temporum, p. 11. c. 26.

suffer him, saying; "It was not lawful
 "for him to see the mysteries of God;
 "who was polluted with the sacrifice of
 "Idols. Numerian not suffering that re-
 pulse at the hands of Cyril, in his fury slew
 the godly Martyr; and therefore justly
 (as it seemeth) was himself slain by the
 hands of *Aper*. For his Acts and Monu-
 ments of the Church, tom. i. p. 69.

Calpurnius
 the Poet was
 Secretary to
Carus, and af-
 ter him to
Numerian,
 saith *Vopiscus*
 in vita *Cari*.
Nemesianus
 the Poet was
 also contem-
 porary with
Carus and
 his Sons.

Numerianus versu talis fuisse predicatur,
 ut omnes Poetas sui temporis vicerit. Nam &
*cum Olympio Nemesiano contendit, qui de-
 evrika, kumyatika, & variska scripsit, quique
 omnibus colonis illustratus emicuit, & Au-
 relium Apollinarem iamborum scriptorem, qui
 patris ejus gesta in literas retulit, iisdem, que
 recitaverat editis, veluti radio solis obtexit.*
Vopiscus in Numeriano, c. 11.

Carinus gave himself to all lusts, marri-
 ed 9 Wives, and then divorced them be-
 ing big with child; he was twice over-
 come by *Diocletian*, and slain by a Tri-
 bune, whose Wife he had abused. *Vopis-
 cus in Carino.*

Tristan parallels *Carinus* with *Gallienus*.
 Some say *Carus* and his Sons reigned
 but 2 years or somewhat more, others say
 but a little above one.

These 7 Emperors, *Claudius*, his bro-
 ther *Quintillus*, *Aurelian*, *Tacitus*, his bro-
 ther *Florian*, *Probus* and *Carus* reigned but
 18 years. *Lloids Consent of Times.*

Persica diminues vittricibus agmina signis:
Felix, ni torto fulminis igne cadas.
Boissardus.

Diocletian



Diocletian and Maximian Collegues.



matian of base birth.

*Hac eadem est Dalmatia quæ Hieronymum
ceu patronum ecclesiarum, & quem nemo La-
tinorum lucubrando vicit, nobis dedit. Tam
verè igitur quàm eleganter a Sulmonensi vate
dictum est :*

Terra

Terra salutiferas herbas eademque nocentes

Gignit, & arctica proxima saepe rosa est.

Vadiani Epitome trium terra partium.

The name of his Mother (and of the Town wherein he was born) was *Dioclea*, whence he was called *Diocles* till he came to be Emperor, and then named himself *Diocletian* (converting a Greek name into a Roman form) and upon the conquest of the Persians and Egyptians, * *Jovius*; as *Maximian* his Collegue stiled himself *Herculius*: velut ille *Jovis*, hic *Herculis* be- res saith *P. Letus*, who parallels *Diocletian* with *Jupiter*, and *Maximian* with *Her- cules*.

Jovii cognomen pri- mum sibi sumptum in Diocletiano, ut col- lega ejus Maximianus Herculi. postea cum Casares facti essent Constantinus & Galerius: Galerius quidem qui Diocletiani filiam duxerat, & qui cum Diocletiano in Oriente se- re semper ver- satus est, Ca- sar Jovius est appellatus. Sic enim in Chronico A- lexandrino di-

Jupiter, gigantes, ut cæli regiam defen- deret, perdidit; Diocletianus, ut orbis ter- rarum regiam tueretur, tyrannos surgentes, ut Centimanos, diligenti cura delevit; saith the same Author in Rom. Hist. Comp.

Maximianus se progeniem esse Herculis non adulationibus fabulosis, sed equatis vir- tutibus comprobavit. Paneg. Const. dictus.

Jovius & Herculus a Gallis adeo dilecti, ut ab eis duo populi nomina sumpserint Jovi- orum & Herculi orum; & Viennenses duas urbis portas, Joviam & Herculeam appella- vere, ut epigrammata docent. Pomponius Letus, ubi supra.

citur, & in vetere nummo quem edidit Johannes Tristanus. Constantinus vero, utpote qui Maximiani Herculi privignam duxerat, & cum illo in Occidente versabatur, Caesar Herculus dictus est, ut ex vetere panegyrico observavit frater meus Hadrianus Valesius. Mortuo de- inde Galerio, Maximinus qui Caesar ab illo factus fuerat, cognomen Jovii assumpsit, ut ex hoc Eusebii loco discimus. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 186.

Wher

When Diocletian serving as a common Soldier in France, reckoned with his hostess (one of the *Druids*) she told him he was too penurious; he jeaſtingly answered, that he would be bountiful when he came to be Emperor of Rome: she bid him not mock, ſaying; *Imperator eris cum aprum occideris*. From that time he hunted often and killed many boars, to ſee if a Crown would ſpring from their blood; but ſtill miſſed the Empire, which *Aurelian*, *Taſitus*, *Probus* and *Carus* obtained, whereupon he ſaid: “I kill many boars, but others go away with the fleſh. At laſt *Aper* having killed *Numerianus* (as is above mentioned) was brought by the Soldiers before *Diocletian*, who being told his name, (and concluding at length that the prediction was to be underſtood of a man) preſently killed him; in outward ſhew for zeal of juſtice, as being not able to endure ſo foul a fact, but in truth to fulfil the prediction of his hoſteſs the *Druid*: for that *Aper* ſignifieth a Boar. *Vopiscus in Numeriano* ſaith, that his Grand-father, from whom he had this report, was preſent when *Aper* was ſlain, to whom *Diocletian*, when he ſtruck him, ſaid in a bravado; *Gloriare Aper, Æneæ magni dextra cadis*: adding; *Tandem Aprum fatalem occidi*. *Vopiscus in Caro, Numeriano, &c. c. 15, 16.*

Oraculum apud Plutarchum monebat quendam ut anguem ſedulo vitaret: id cum præſtaret ille, in miſſigine clypei erat, incidit, ac obrunctus fuit. Quamquam putem ego (pace magni iſtius Philoſophi, & Hiſtorici tamē) monuiſſe Deum ut vitaret, quod commune nomen & clypei & ſerpentis eſt; ita oraculo illi & quivocatio ſua conſtat. Heinſius in Crepundio. Vide Val. Maximum, l. 1. c. 8. de Daphida & Philippo Macedone.

Z

Promiſſe

*Promisit verace tibi Duxis hospita voce
Imperium, fuerit cum tibi casus Aper.
Boissardi Distich. in Iconas, l. 1. p. 30.*

Diocletian was a man greatly esteemed, but thus conditioned; for he was the first that wore cloath of gold, trod on silk and purple embellished with pearls; which, though it were more than did become him, and argued in him a lofty and proud spirit; yet this was nothing in respect of his other carriage: for (next after *Caligula* and *Domitian*) he was the first, who allowed himself to be called Lord and God, and would be sued unto as a god, though (saith *Aur. Victor*) he carried himself liker a Father, than a Tyrant.

*Diocletianus,
aurei parens
seculi, &
Maximianus
(ut vulgo di-
citur) ferrei.
Princeps inussit.
M. Vellerus Rerum Aug.
Lampridius in
Vind. l. 6. p. 136, 137.
fine Helaga-
bali.*

*Sibi immani savitia, qua religionis odio in
omne Christianum nomen est grassatus, eter-
nas infamia notas, ceteroquin non pessimus
ferrei. Princeps inussit. M. Vellerus Rerum Aug.
Lampridius in Vind. l. 6. p. 136, 137.*

It was a good speech of him though an evil Emperor, "That the best and most wary Prince may be abused by bad servants. *Vopiscus in Aureliano.*

*Ut maxime infame Diocletiani Imperium
fuerit, ob excitatam & exercitam savissimam
in Christianos persecutionem, & privata insu-
per vitia nonnulla; attamen & alias lauda-
tissimum Principem fuisse, & constitutiones
de jure nobilissimas & equissimas promulgasse
constat, & quidem ex veteri Jurisprudentia
passim petitas, & ad ejus normam compositas.
Gothofredus in secunda dissertatione juri-
dica, p. 39.*

Not

Notwithstanding his cruelty condemned even by Libanius a Heathen (in his Oration to Theodosius the Great) yet he counterfeited Clemency, and in appearance had the memory of Marcus Aurel. in great veneration, as a God, saying often, that he desired to resemble him in humanity. Capitollinus in Marco Antonino Philosopho.

Rescriptum Diocletiani & Maximiani, l. 6. C. de. Patr. potest. Abdicatio, qua Græco more ad alienandos liberos usurpatur (f. usurpabatur) & ἀποκρίσις dicebatur, Romanis legibus non comprobatur. Ritterhusius in Salvianum, p. 499.

Diocletianus, si quisquam alius Principum, præcipuam Testamentorum rationem habuit, enixeque restantium utilitati consultum iuit. Jac. Gothofredus in secunda dissertatione Juridica, p. 40.

Diocletian by his * profound wisdom * Prudentia wherewith he was endued, found out a illa Diocletiani. (qua Christi nomen insolentissime contemnebar, & se pro Deo adorari jubebat) prohibere nequivit, quin ubique terrarum plures uno tempore rebellarent, alius hic, alius ibi, vel alibi. Olaus Mignus, fol. 675, 676.

* For subdu-
ing of whom
Constantius is
compared to
Pompey the
Great, by Dr.
Rives in his
*Historia Na-
valis Media*,
l. 2. p. 96, 97.

* *Ceterum, ut
inquit Ammi-
anus, hi Ce-
sares ipsis Au-
gustis tanquam
apparitores ob-
temperarunt,
ultra citroque
pro eorum ar-
bitrio comme-
antes. Sigoni-
us de Occid.
Imperio, l. 1.*

*Pauca super-
sunt nobis ho-
die gesta Dio-
cletiani, penu-
ria auctorum.
Ex iis qui su-
persunt, nullus
plura de eo
paucioribus
verbis com-
plexus est,
quam Entro-
pius. Scaliger
in Eusebium,
p. 244.*

and stifled them in the birth. Only * *Ca-
rausius*, whom the situation of great Bri-
tain rendred invincible, stood out 7 years.
But all the other who had the boldness
to make themselves Emperors, as *Aulus
Pomponius Ælianus, Amandus, Julianus, &c.*
were quickly defeated before they could
make any considerable progress. *Tristan.*

*Diocletianus post segetem tyrannorum
Maximianum Casarem & collegam fecit.*
Chr. Schotani Heptaemeron, p. 215.

These 2 Emperors chose 2* *Cesars*; *Dio-
cletian* chose *Galerius* surnamed *Armenta-
rius*, and *Maximian*, *Constantius Chlorus*;
enforcing them to put away their wives,
and take their Daughters for an assurance
of love by the bonds of that alliance.
Aur. Viâor.

Whereas *Eutropius* calleth the marriage
of *Constantius Chlorus* with *Helena*, *obscu-
rius matrimonium*, a more obscure marri-
age, his meaning is plain. For he neither
meant, nor said that it was simply igno-
ble, but speaking comparatively, and
comparing it to his second marriage with
Theodora the daughter-in-law to the Em-
peror; by which he obtained first to be
Cesar & then Emperor: in respect of the
splendor of this second marriage, and the
Imperial dignity obtained thereby, he did
and might well say, that the former was
more obscure, or not so illustrious; though
in it self it was both very honourable, and
in no sort any disparagement to *Constan-
tius*.

ius. Dr. Crakamborp's Defence of Constantine. ch. 10.

In the 19. year of his reign he raised the 10. and extremest persecution, wherein 17000 men, women and children were martyred within one month, besides infinite numbers otherwise punished: the Christians torments lasting 10 years without intermission, no place being free.

Eusebius l. 5. de prep. Evang. writeth that Diocletian going to Apollo for an Oracle, receiued answer, "That the just men were the cause that he could say nothing. Which just men, Apollo's Priests interpreted to be Christians, whereupon Diocletian began his most fierce and cruel persecution. Bayfield of the Trinity, ch. 2. p. 51.

Infinite multitudes were every where imprisoned, and the Prisons of old appointed for murderers and riflers of graves, were then filled with Bishops, Ministers, Deacons, Readers, and Exorcists, so that there was no room in them for hainous offenders. Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History, l. 8. c. 6.

Nullus dies cui non ultra quinque millium numerum Martyrum reperiri posset ascriptus, excepto die Calendarum Januarii. There was never a day in the year, except the first of January (on which they used not to shed blood) whereto the number of 5000 Martyrs at the least might not be ascribed

Qua persecutio omnibus ferè antea diuturnior atque immanior fuit. Nam per decem annos incendiis Ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus innocentum, cadibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Sequitur terra motus in Syria, ex quo apud Tyrum & Sidonem passim labentibus testis, multa hominum millia prostrata sunt. P. Orosius, l. 7. c. 25.

Heylin's Geography.

* Si tamen illa
sit Hieronymi
epistola, scilicet
Dr. Hakewil
in his *Scutum*
regium, p. 74

scribed saith Hierome in * his Epistle ad
Heliodorum & Chromatium.

Nicomedia was honoured with the seat
and residence of many of the Roman Em-
perors, when their affairs called them in-
to the East, before the building of Con-
stantinople; on that occasion made the
Throne on which many of God's Saints
received the Crown of Martyrdom, espe-
cially in the persecution under *Diocletian*.
Dr. Heylin's Geography.

Cyprian a Magician, converted at *Ni-*
comedia by *Justina* a Christian Virgin, suf-
fered under *Diocletian*. *Velferus Rerum*
Boicarum, l. 3.

Quis non horreat in una *Aegypto* 144 mil-
lia mortalium caesa, 700 millia in exilium a-
cta; præter *Africam* totamque *Europam* in
carnificinam versas? ut totum orbem dicas
in orbem effusum, ubi nemo nisi tortus vel tor-
tor sit. Triumphavit tamen in cladibus Chri-
sti Ecclesia, & scoria per ignem purgata lon-
gè illustrior, damnis suis ferax, miseriis fa-
lix, ruinis erecta, jacturis dives, rediviva
in morte, mortalium victrix & Daemonum,
sementem fecit effuso sanguine, profligatura
statim Imperium, & Orbem totum missura
sub jugum. *Bussieres in Flosculis Historicis*.

Evelinus ad imperii culmen *Diocletianus*,
cum inter ceteras provincias bello subactas,
Aegyptus maximè *Achilla* duce rebellasset, ex
indignatione summa, ob contumeliam, ut ipse
putabat, sibi à *Refractariis* illis illatam; in
furorem versus, mox ea expugnata non satis
esse

Vide Hottin-
gerum Hist.
Ecclesiast.
parte prima,
p. 182.

esse ratus est, Achillam jam in potestatem suam redactum, feris dilaniandum obicere: sed vindictam quoque omni crudelitatis genere refertam, sibi exercendam existimans, in cujuscunque conditionis homines factum in modum debacchatus est. Verum inter alia, tria potissimum quæ persecutionem vehementer auxere, contra eos machinatus est. Primum fuit, ut omnes cum aliorum, tum Christianorum libros sacros hinc inde per universam Ægyptum collectos, aboleret; his enim abolitis, ad Romanorum ritus facilius eos allectum iri confidebat. Alterum erat, ut artem transmutationis metallorum interdiceret; timebat enim, ne inde locupletiores facti Ægyptii, collectoque exercitu multum Romanis in posterum fortassis facerent negotii. Tertium denique erat, ut computus anni Ægyptiis usitatam rationem, Romano stylo accommodaret. Duo prima, etsi multum in eis desudaverit, assequi nunquam potuit; hoc uti voluit, ita & perfecit. Kircherus in *Prodromi Coptici*, c. 2. p. 21, 22.

Divine mercy herein magnified it self toward this Island, that the last Oecumenical was the first Provincial Persecution in Britain. Dr. Fuller's Church-History of Britain, p. 17.

The persecution of Diocletian in Britain, continued only one year, saith Mr. Ball against Can, c. 2. p. 62.

Magnum Christianorum numerum, quod Amphibalum predicantem audivisset, Johannes Rossus Warwicensis (in libro de Wi-

Gorniensibus Episcopis) impiorum telis occubuisse narrat, in loco qui ab eventu Lichfield, id est, Cadaverum Campus appellatur. Qua vocis etymologia nixi Lichfeldenses, pro civitatis sue insignibus Campum occisorum cadaveribus constratum etiam nunc usurpant. Nec desunt qui mille & ducentorum monachorum Bangorensium cædem ab Eibelfrido Northanbumbrore rege factam eo irabant: sed contra Historiæ fidem, quæ non juxta Lichfeldiam, sed prope Urbem Legionum, quæ bodie Occidentalis vocatur Gestría, interemptos illos fuisse confirmat. Usserius De Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Primordiis, p. 161.

In the said Brittish Churches Antiquities, p. 145, 167, 170, &c. he saith this persecution lasted but little above a year in France, imputing the shortness thereof to Constantius his * moderation.

* Calvinus in the quarto edition of his Chronology, p. 595. gives the same reason why Germany then escaped persecution.

Hujus persecutionis non minima laus debetur Hispaniæ, atque baud scio, an ulla tunc provincia plus effuderit sanguinis pro fide & nomine Christi. Sola Cesar-Augusta, ni fallor, potest hac parte contendere cum quavis non dico civitate, sed provincia, ut eleganter testatur Prudentius in hymno de octodecim martyribus Cesar-Augustanis. Valsi Chronicon Hispaniæ, p. 272.

Cum non sine stupore Diocletiani Thermas perlustrare possis, quarum vastitatem & sumptuositatem vix unquam satis admiraberis, scias, in illis olim construendis quadringenta Christianorum millia, per annos quatuordecim,

decim, servili more, sub crudelissimo persecutore vexata esse. Joh. Jac. Grasser's Itinerarium, p. 228.

Saint Macra suffered in Diocletian's persecution (by command of Rictiovarus) whose passion Oudart thus expresseth in his Ecclesiastical Ephemerides.

Rictius iniecit te præsces Varus in ignem,

Præciditque ferox ubera Macra tibi.

At tamen hæc quidquam flamma nocere rogales,

Uter utrumque loco restituitque Deus-

Quod notum Rhemis; quorum tegeris solo, acuta

In testa oranti postquam ibi obisse datum.

Usserius in Addendis ad Britannicarum Ecclesiarum primordia, p. 1040.

Genesius being the chief of the Theatrical Mimi, at the command of Diocletian, acted a play of the Christian religion before the Emperor, in derision of the Christian Faith and Mysteries. To express the custom of Christians, he was laid as one Clinicus, on his couch upon the Theatre, then he called for baptism; the mimical Presbyter being brought, asked him if he did believe? who answering he did, he was mimically baptized: then apparelled in white, and for making that profession, he was in mimical fashion led to be executed. But this play was then turned into sad earnest, for at that time he being truly converted to Christianity, instead of cursing and deriding, began to bless and adore

Genesius Abbas Arelatensis per jocum baptizatus, & serio conversus. 289. Orecus in Nomenclatore Principum D D.

dore Christ, and seriously exhorted the Emperor, and all in the Theatre, to embrace the holy Christian Faith, as himself did: at which the Emperor being incensed with rage, commanded him to be most cruelly tormented; and when by no torments whatsoever, he could be driven from the constant profession of Christ, he was at last beheaded, and is now enrolled among the blessed Saints and Martyrs. Dr. Crakanbop's defence of Constantine, c. 6. p. 84. out of Martyrologium Rom. & Mart. Vsuardi.

S. Helyebius, sub Diocletiano cum esset, & præceptum audisset, ut quisquis non sacrificaret idolis, cingulum solveret, repente cingulum solvit. Ob hanc causam Imp. colobio muliebri indutum primo cum in gynacium dedidit. Savaro in Epist. S. Sidonii l. 1. Pontanus Attic. Bellariorum parte secunda, p. 300.

Diocletianus edictum cum Maximiano proponit, ne cui vendere aut emere, aut molere, aut aquas haurire liceret, nisi statuis tibus incenderet. Baronius cited by Calvisius in the quarto edition of his Chronology, p. 551.

Diocletiano & Maximiano imperantibus, aserbissima persecutio exorta, quæ per decem continuos annos plebem Dei depopulata est, qua tempestate omnis ferè sacro martyrum cruore orbis infectus est: quippe certatim gloriosa in certamina ruebatur, multoque avidius tum martyria gloriosis mortibus querebantur, quàm nunc Episcopatus pravis ambitionibus

bitionibus appetuntur. Nullis unquam bellis mundus magis exhaustus est, neque unquam majore triumpho vicimus, quam cum decem annorum stragibus vinci non potuimus. Sulpitius Severus *Sacr. Hist.* l. 2.

There was a Column (as a Trophy of extinguishing the Christian Faith) erected to him with this Inscription.

Diocletiano Caf. Aug.

Galeria in Oriente

Adopt.

Superstitione Christi ubique deleta,

Et cultu Deorum ubiq; propagato.

Gruter's Inscriptions, p. 280

Maximian at *Oscodurum* commandeth the Army to sacrifice to false gods; the *Theban* Legion consisting of 6666 Christians remove their quarters to *Aganum*, to avoid (if possible) occasion of discontenting the Emperor; who summoneth them to perform their parts in this devilish worship: they return an humble denial, with their resolve not to disobey God, for whose sake they would ever continue faithful to him. He unsatisfied with this answer, putteth them to a *decimation*; to which they submit with cheerfulness, praying for their murderer. His commands are renewed, but prevail not on the remainder, who are butchered without resistance, there being no delay in their death, except from the weariness of their Executioners. *Mauricius* their Colonel

Nomine Christianorum delero;

Qui Remp. evertebant.

In another Inscription mentioned by *Baronius* anno 304.

Colonel could not contain his joy, when he saw the first decimation gallantly suffered. "How fearful was I, said he to his awhile surviving Soldiers (for armed men may be attempted to defend themselves) "lest any of them might upon "colour of just resistance for self-preservation in an innocent cause have struggled against this blessed slaughter! I was "watchful and had Christs example in "readiness, who commanded his Disciple to put his Sword into his scabbard. *Salus vestra non periclitabitur, nisi armis vestris.* Despair it self could not conquer one single patience, which yet createth valour in cowards, and maketh them more courageous in such extremities, because they are fearful; since they are like to do most to preserve life, who are most afraid of death. *Eucherius Lugdunensis.*

Maximianus adhuc grassatur in milites sed non cede, ut haftenus fecerat, cum nihil proficeret; sed damnat eos ad labores serviles, ad edificandas thermas Romanas & Carthaginenses. Eusebius cited in the quarto

Zonaras, Nicephorus Callist. Th. Metochita, &c. but neither Tristan, nor Chr. Mat. thias hold this to be the sole, or chief cause of his refignation.

edition of Calvisius's Chronology, p. 554. This most bloody persecutor Diocletian, at last perswaded Maximian to lay aside with him all government (not because he was weary of persecuting, but of *disappointment) since he could not hatch his long brooded designs for the utter extirpation of the Christians; being

ing thus out of hope to do all the mischief he intended; by resigning the Empire, he putteth himself out of power to do any.

Both of them on one day changed their Imperial estate, returning to a private condition, *Diocletian* at *Nicomedia*, and *Maximianus Herculus* at *Milain*; so soon as they had finished the triumphs kept at *Rome* with great solemnity of Pageants: in which the Concubines, Sisters, and Children of *Narsens* were led before their Chariots. This triumph being ended, one of them went to *Salona*, and the other into *Lucania*. *Eutropius*, l. 9.

De hoc Diocletiani ac Maximiani Augustorum triumpho multa Pomponius Letus, ut nullus ethnicus copiosius. Glareanus in Eutropium, p. 246.

Eusebius l. 8. c. 13. imputeth *Diocletian* his resignation to phrensy.

Equidem facile crediderim, Diocletianum post captam persecutionem morbo correptum, de statu mentis aliquantisper deturbatum fuisse; maximè cum Constantinus & Eusebius id constanter affirmant. Hoc enim evenire solet egrotantibus, & præcipue melancholicis, cujusmodi Diocletianum fuisse ex nummis conjicere licet. Sed nego illum ob hanc causam imperium posuisse. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 270.

Being solicited 4 years after by *Maximianus Herculus* and *Galerius* to resume his

Nova certe, quacunque ea fuerint, in eo hæc duo contigerunt, quod primus ut oratores dixerunt, Imperium & communicavit, & posuit. Si- gonius de Occidentali imperio, l. 1. Quanquam alii alia astimantibus verigratia corrupta sit; nobis tamen excellenti natura videtur ad communem vitam spreto ambitu descendisse. Aurelius Victor.

his charge, he answered; "Did you see
 "the herbs set with my own hands in my
 "Garden at *Salona*, you would think me
 "too good a Gardiner to become a mis-
 "erable Emperor.

*O thou great Monarch, and more great therefore,
 For scorning that wheretovain pride aspires,
 Reckoning thy Gardens in Illytia more
 Than all the Empire; took'st those sweet retires:
 Thou well didst teach, that O he is not poor
 That little hath, but he that much desires:
 Finding more true delight in that small ground,
 Than in possessing all the earth was found.*

*Daniel of the Civil Wars between the houses of York
 and Lancaster, l. 3.*

Diocletian being invited by *Constantine*
 the Great and *Licinius* to their marriage
 feast, excused himself, that by reason of
 his age he could not come; upon which
 they wrote back a threatening Letter,
 wherein he was charged with inclining
 to *Maximinus*, and assisting of *Maxentius*:
 whereupon fearing some shameful death,
 he poisoned himself. *S. Aur. Victor.*

Eusebius de vita Constant. l. 5. saith
Diocletian's house was wholly consumed
 with lightning, and that he hiding him-
 self for fear thereof, died within a little
 after.

He was deified, though a private per-
 son when he dyed; an honour that had
 not been conferred on any before. *Eutro-
 pius, l. 9. c. ult. Quem honorem ab Au-
 gustin*

gustis admiratione virtutis accepit, saith Sigonius de Occid. Imp. l. 3.

Eusebius reports that Arnobius then a Teacher of Rhetorick and a Gentile, was constrained by sundry dreams to believe the glorious Gospel, yet the Christian Bishops would not receive him to their Fellowship, till he had written and published those excellent books of his against Gentilism; wherein he confuted that vain superstition and Idolatry, whereof he had been before so great a Patron and Advocate. Larkin's *Speculum Patrum*, p. 27.

Vadianus in *Epitome trium terra patrum*, makes Hierom the Author of this story.

Herculius was openly fierce and of a rude disposition, shewing his austerity by the terror of his countenance; complying with Diocletian in all his cruel designs. Eutropius, l. 9.

Mamertinus non minus ad fidem, quam ad laudem dixit, Maximianum primum omnium Imperatorum probasse, Romani Imperii nullum esse terminum, nisi qui suorum esset armorum. Sigonius de Occidentali Imperio, l. 1.

Julian the Emperor feigneth that Silenus judged him not worthy to break a jest on, or to be admitted into the assembly of the Gods; from whence Nemesis soon chased this excessively intemperate person: who was not only addicted to all sorts of lusts, but also perfidious and factious.

Maximianus tradit fasces imperiales non Maxentio,

In historia re-
rum à Maxi-
miano gesta-
rum mera te-
nebra apud
scriptores qui
nunc extant.
Livineius in
Panegyrica,
p. 316.

* Solus Zosi-
mus Maximia-
num, in despe-
rationem re-
rum omnium
adductum, &
apud Tarsum
morbo extin-
ctum ait, con-
fundens Maxi-
mianum, cum
Maximino.
Chr. Ad. Ru-
pertus in Be-
soldi min. sy.
nop. p. 399.

Maxentio, quem filium habebat, sed (imperii
caritatem paterno amorì præferens) Constan-
tino Cblore, privignæ suæ marito. Dietericus
in Breviaria Historica.

Maximian seemingly taking offence at
his son Maxentius, then at variance with
his Son-in-law Constantine the Great, un-
der colour of this dislike, repaired to Con-
stantine, who married Fausta his daughter,
with whom he tampered to make away
her husband: but she revealed his trea-
chery to Constantine, who thereupon* put
him to death.

Herculius natura impotentior, simul filii segnitia
metuens, inconsulte imperium repetiverat: cumque
specie officii dolis compositis Constantinum generum
tentaret acerbè, jure tandem interierat. Aur. Viç.

Utinam Maximianus suo potius ingenio, quàm alie-
no exemplo fastidiisset fortuna fastigium. Diocletia-
num secutus est. Sic vero animi inconstans; quia cum
ex Augusto privatus esset, è privato tyrannus esse vo-
luit. Nam ut ad Imperii majestatem eveheret Maxen-
tium filium, acriter affixit Rem Romanam: ut dein-
de evectum rejiceret, pater quoque esse recusavit. Jam
nec in filio Maxentio, nec in genero Constantino pur-
puram ferens, dum insidias utrique struit, interficitur.
Puteanus in Historia Insubrica.

Rem insidiarum in Constantinum, Massilia cervici-
bus laqueo fractis, impietatis perpetua & ambitionis
preposteræ pænas luit. Buffieres in Flosculis Historia-
rum.

Shrewd Diocletian Empire got: Design'd
Partners! reign'd long: then rule and wis resign'd.
Dr. Holyday's Survey of the world, l. 9. p. 100.

Constantius



Constantius Chlorus,
and
Galerius Armentarius,
To whom are joined
SEVERUS,
MAXIMINUS,
MAXENTIUS,
LICINIUS.

Col-
legues. *Sequentium*
Imp. usque ad
filios Constan-
tini, historia
valde pertur-
bata est, ob
concursum
multorum Ce-
sarum. Helvici
Theatrum Hi-
storicum,
p. 94.

Hen Diocletian and Maximian laid
W down the Ensigns of command;
Constantius Chlorus was chosen
Emperor in these Western Pro-
vinces of France, Spain, and Britain: un-
persecutione
Etsi Diocleti-
anus & Maxi-
minus impe-
rium ejura-
rant, etenim
gravissima
premebatur
persecutione
Ecclesia Dei. In Oriente Galerius quoniam mirè superstitiosus erat, in
Africa Maximinus, in Occidente & praeipue Roma Maxentius tru-
culenter grassabantur. Jo. Latus in Compend. Hist. Univ.

to *Galerius* his government fell *Egypt* and the Provinces in *Asia*.

Alter natus est, qui acceptam ignominiam Valeriani captivitate dileret: alter qui Gallias Romanis legibus redderet. Vopiscus in Carino, c. 18.

Constantius was not only beloved, but had in great reverence of the French, chiefly because by his accepting of the Empire they escaped the suspected wisdom of *Diocletian*, and the bloody rashness of *Maximian*. *Eutropius*, l. 10.

Galerius took for ease of his burden *Severus*, and *Maximianus* surnamed *Daza*, his sisters Son, whom he elected *Cesars* and after *Augusti*.

Constantius (who chose rather to govern well than much) gave up *Africk* and *Italy* to *Galerius*, as too remote from the seat of his residence, and out of his direction.

Constantius homo frugi quum esset, ne plus agri possideret, quam colere posset, Italiam & Africam deposuit. Rivii Historia Navalis Media, l. 2. p. 98.

Constantius & Galerius Imperium, quod commune Diocletianus & Maximianus habuerant, novo, ut Orosius dixit, exemplo inter se diviserunt. Sigonius de Occidentali Imperio, l. 2.

Constantius was by birth a Roman; his Father was named *Eutropius*, his Mother *Claudia*, Neeceto the Emperor *Claudian Gothicus*.

Tristan

Tristan thinketh that Constantius was not called Chlorus from his Paleness, since Eumenius attributeth to him a very sanguine complexion; but from some green garments which he wore when he was young: and he mentioneth others who had the same surname.

Caraus intending to kill his Son Carinus for his wickedness, determin'd to substitute in his place Constantius (then President of Dalmatia, but afterwards Emperor) because none seem'd more deserving than he. *Vopiscus in Carino, c. 17.*

He was very affable, reign'd to enrich his subjects, saying; "It was fitter that the wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the Commons hands, than locked up in Princes Coffers: concurring with * Trajan, who compared the Exchequer to the Spleen, by the growth whereof the limbs are lessened.

[Howsoever this comparison hath been applauded; (neither do I think it simply to be condemn'd, specially for some States, and some comings-in) yet I do not think it to be fit generally. In my judgment the Exchequer may fitly be compared to the stomach; for as if the Ventricle be not plied with necessary meats and drinks, the Mesaraic veins sucking continually from it and the bow-

Eutropius, l. 10

* Elizabetha Regina non tantum non ur-sit subditos in-dictionibus, sed etiam tributa, qua tertio quo-que anno exigi consueverant, sustulit, imo cum regni ordines aliqua-ndo magnam pecunia summa pro sumptibus Reipublice ne-cessariis offer-

rent, illa magnam partem recusavit, ac populo gratias egit; distribuit pecuniam in subditorum arcubus esse perinde ac in suis. *Lantius in Oratione pro Britannia.*

els, and the Liver continually sucking from the *Mesaraics*, and the *Capillar* or small veins (dispersed over the body) sucking from the Liver; there must needs ensue first a hungriness, secondly, a faintness, thirdly, in time a wast, and lastly, an untimely death: so if the Treasury should not have as great supplies, as it hath evacuations, if it should not have as well *Oesophagum* to bring in, as *Pylorum* to send forth, and *venam portam*, as well as *cavam*, it cannot be but the whole Estate will be greatly enfeebled, that I do not say endangered. Bishop Smith's Sermons, p. 221, 222.]

Eusebius de
vita Constanti-
ni, l. I. c. 10

Being but nominated for the Empire, and reproached for his poverty by *Dio-
eletian*, who sent to exhort him to heap
up treasures; he advertised the people of
his want, who vehemently contended a-
mong themselves to fill his Exchequer,
rejoicing greatly, that now they had that
long wished for opportunity to witness
their benevolous minds unto the Empe-
ror: whereupon he truly and excellently
said; " That the love of the people is the
" richest and safest Treasury of the
" Prince. Shewing to *Dioeletian's* Em-
bassadors the great sums which he had
ammassed in few hours, they were ama-
zed thereat; after whose departure he
returned all the Subsidy that was presen-
ted to him; by which custome he rather
got the Epithet of poor, than was so indeed;
being

Constantius
Raupe. See
Suidas in
vulg.

being by this voluntary poverty, richer than Diocletian himself, yea than all the other Princes together who were partners with him.

And as this one action shewed his royal magnificence, so this other declareth his piety; in both which he was exemplary. To try the hearts of the Courtiers, he proclaimed, that all they who would not forsake the worship of the true God, should be banished the Court, and should have heavy penalties and fines laid upon them; presently upon this (said the story) all who were base and came to serve him only for ends, went away, forsook the true God, and worshiped Idols: by which means he found out who were the true servants of God, and whom he intended to make his own; for he considered that they who deserted God for fear, would not stick to betray their Prince for gain, saith Dr. Cheynet in his Epistle Dedicatory, before his Book against *Soci-nianism*.

At Fighting in France, he had the same day both adverse and prosperous fortune. For being assaulted on the sudden, he was forced to retire to Langres in such hast, that the Gates of the City being shut, he was fain to be drawn up the wall by Ropes. Yet within five hours space, his Army approaching, he slew almost 60000 *Almains*. *Eutropius lib. 9.*

Et victoria maximam ei, si qua alia, in re militari gloriam peperit. Sigonius de Occid. Imp. lib. 1.

Mirum vero Eumenium verba habentem ad Constantium tam insignem Victoriā abiter perstrinxisse; hominem alioqui laudum Constantis prodigum. Quum toties, inquit, pro culcata esset Alemannia. Scaliger in Eusebium p. 244.

Eusebius saith that Constantius preserved (σεσωσέναι ἀλαβήν) such Christians as were under his command from harm.

Under him the Church in these parts had a breathing-time from persecution. But I am afraid that that learned Pen goes a little too far, who makes him founder of a Bishoprick at York, and stileth him "an Emperor surpassing in all vertue, and Christian piety. Dr. Fuller in his Ecclesiastical History of Britain.

He married Helena (daughter of Coisus, who entertained him when he was Lieutenant of Britain) but Maximian tyrannising aswel over loves, as men; declareth Constantius Cesar, on condition he would forsake Helen, and marry Theodora his daughter-in-law. He was won by ambition, and easiness of his nature (which bowed to those who seemed to with him well) and by the lustre of the purple presented to him.

He married Theodora; which alteration annalibus certo constat, Helenam illum conjugem repudiasse, ut Theodoram Maximiani Augusti privignam conjugem acciperet. Usserius in Antiquitat. Britann.

Camden his Brit. in description of York.

Nullomodo Jacobus Philippus Bergomensis audiendus est, qui Constantium repudiata Theodora Helenam, Anglorum regis filiam captivam, uxorem duxisse fabulatur: cum ex Romanorum annalibus certo constat, Helenam illum conjugem repudiasse, ut Theodoram Maximiani Augusti privignam conjugem acciperet. Usserius in Antiquitat. Britann.

Helena

Helena bore with great constancy, counting it an honour, that to refuse her no other cause was found, but the good fortune of her husband; *Constantius* lived in body with *Theodora*, and in heart with *Helena*: the torrent of ambition and affairs of the world having parted their bodies could not hinder the inclinations of their hearts. For *Constantius* returning to *Britain*, dyed in *York*; and being asked on his death-bed which of his children should succeed him, since besides *Constantine* he had two sons by *Theodora* viz. *Constantius* and *Annibalinus*: he then forgetting his second wife and her offspring, cryed aloud *Constantinum pium*, he would have no other successor than the pious *Constantine*, which was approved by the Army: who cast the purple Robe upon *Constantine* at *York*, whilst he wept, and put spurs to his horse, that he might avoid the importunity of the Soldiers, who attempted and required so instantly to make him Emperor: but the happiness of the state overcame his modesty.

*Scribit quidam
Græcus Con-
stantium ex
novacula cum
esset moriturus,
seque de lecto
pro tenderet, ut
ambabus mani-
bus filium Con-
stantinum, qui
jam concito
gradu advene-
rat, amplectere-
retur, dixisse
Mortem esse
immortalitate
melio rem. Cus-
pinianus in
Cæsaribus.*

Constantius lived 56 years; was *Cæsar* 16 years, and Emperor 2, saith *Eusebius*.

Cambden reporteth that at the demolition of Monasteries, there was found in his supposed monument in *York-shire*, a burning lamp, thought to have burnt there ever since his burial, above 300 years

after Christ, and he addeth out of *Laxi* w that the ancient Romans used in that manner to preserve lights in Sepulchers a long time, by the oylinefs of Gold, resolved into liquid substance.

Omnibus virtutibus insignem passim depradicant Scriptores. Rupertus p. 402.

Fistilibus mihi posse uti moderatio suavit;

Pauperies priscos dura coegit avos.

Hoc mea laus major; quod cum mihi cuncta licerent,

Quam minimum volui collubuisse tamen.

Anonymus.

Vere Armentarius, & quasi regeret tauros non homines, stoliditate fortis conspicuus. Buffieres in Flosculis Historiarum.

Galerius born of mean parents (surnamed *Armentarius*, because he kept cattle) bragged that a Serpent begat him, as one did *Alexander* the Great. *Moribus certe odioque in Christianos Draco fuit, nec indignus eo, quo se natum parente fatebatur.* *Jo. Cluverus in Hist. Epit.*

Having successfully fought against the Persians, and being emboldned therewith, he again encountered them between *Callinicum* and *Charra*; a City famous for the slaughter of *Crassus* the Roman General. Where more resolutely than advisedly engaging a few against multitudes of his Enemies, he was overthrown, and losing most of his Army, escaped by flight. Whereupon he returned to *Diocletian* for aid, whom he met by chance in the way. *Diocletian* was so displeased with him for this disaster, that he suffered him to go some miles on foot by his Chariot, though clad in purple; for he was then *Cesar*. At length

length he permitted him to depart for the recruiting of his forces, to recover his honour. Galerius levyeth an Army in Sclavonia and Mysia, fought again with Narses in the greater Armenia, with very good success, and no less circumspection and courage; for trusting not Scouts, he went himself with two Horsemen to view the adverse Camp: Which when he had fully observed, he assaulted them unawares in the night with 25000 men, discomfited Narses, plundered his Tents, took his Wives, Sisters and Children prisoners, with many Nobles of Persia; forcing the King to fly to the uttermost desert places of his Kingdom. Returning to Diocletian, then in Mesopotamia, with so rich Spoils of the Persian treasure, he was received very honourably by him.

When he rifled the camp of Narses King of Persia, a common Soldier having met with a Paribick satchel, wherein were pearls, through simplicity, threw out the gems, and went away contented with the beauty only of the leather bag.

Ann. Marcellinus l. 22. c. 3. Vide Piccarti Observationes Historic-politicas, Dec. 3. c. 3.

He made Constantine the Great (who was his hostage) General of an Army which he sent against the Sarmatians, (a very furious people); supposing Constantine to be a detestable, abominable, and very wicked man, as he was. *Id meruere, ut hodie utriusque nomen, velut detestabile, abominabile, et verumque nec benefactis quidem gratia sit, si qua in republicam unquam consulerunt, ut Brunnerus lib. Annal. Boic. 6. p. 445. loquitur. C. A. Rupertus in Synopsin Besoldi. p. 397.*

time should there lose his life. The young Prince (who shut up his eyes to danger, and only opened them to glory) went thither, and returned Victorious, leading the Barbarian King enchained. *Galerius* excited by a most ardent phrensy, after *Constantine's* return from this battel, engaged him with a Lion, purposely let loose upon him; which *Constantine* slew with his own hands, and won the esteem of the Soldiers: getting passage to the Throne by the same degrees, which were prepared for his ruine. *Zonaras* in *Constantio Chlozo*.

He boasted the acuteness of his wit by the invention of new tortures for patient Martyrs; notwithstanding when he felt himself invaded with a verminous Ulcer, or *Fistula* in his secret parts, which did evaporate so contagious and pestilential a stench, that some of his Physicians, not able to endure that mephitic or stream of intense corruption, fell down dead; he understanding this to be a judgment sent from God to retaliate upon him those tortures, which he had inflicted on many innocents; then his stony heart melted within him, and at length he began to think of his wicked practises against the holy worshippers of God, gave command-
dem laborat exitu, quia persequitur Christianos. Alium siquidem pul-
chro divina considerationis intuitu, ut daretur intelligi, quanta sit capi-
tis & membrorum connexio, quanta & quam indivisa sit Christi charitas,
xelus ad Ecclesiam, dum eandem infert vindictam persecutoribus suo-
rum, quam sui ipsius persecutori. Haymo Hist. Eccl. lib. 8. c. 3.

*Redivivum
quodammodo
per similem
morbum habemus
nunc Herodem.*

*Ille quia Christum
persequitur,
pube tenui
inflatus scater
vermibus.*

iste probroso co-

ment

ment for cessation of the Christians persecution, confessed the equity of divine retribution, and in the midst of these confessions of his own guilt, and Gods justice, he breathed out his execrable soul from a gangrenous and loathsome body. *In supplicium persecutionis iniquissima ad auctorem seculari precepti iustissima pena redeunte. Excerpta Sirmundi, p. 472.*

Galerius lived not a year after his edict for the persecuting of the Christians. *Eusebius, l. 9.*

Under him *Quirinus* Bishop of *Siscia* having a hand-mil tied about his neck, was thrown headlong from a Bridge into a River, where yet he floated a great while, exhorting the lookers on, not to be dismayd with his punishment, and so with much ado was at last drowned. *Prudentius Peristepb. Hymn. 7.*

Hæc etas Martyres solum, sed & Historicos & philosophos indic. Nam Aelius Spartianus, Julius Capitolinus, Aelius Lampridius, Vulcarius Gallicanus, Trebellius Pollio, Flavius Vopiscus, e quibus pleraque Cesarum descripsimus, historias suas Diocletiano & Constantio Augustis inscripsere. Arnobius & Philosophus Christianus, egregie fidem tutatus, parem discipulum Lactantium tulit. Joh. Cluveri Epitome Hist. totius Mundi, in Constantio & Maxim.

Galerius was endued with very good qualities, and expert in Martial affairs. *Entropius lib. 10.*

Homo gloria rei militaris illustris, verum savitia in Christianos crudelis. Unde sædum exitium habuisse creditus est. Pomponius Lætus in Rom. Hist. Compendio.



*Fl. Valerius } and { C. Galerius
Severus } Maximinus.*

Associates of

Galerius Maximianus Armentarius.

*Priori Italia,
posteriori qua
Jovius obtri-
nuerat, desti-
natur. Vi-
ctor Schotti.*

More for cruelty against the Christians, than for nobility of descent or degree of honour, this name agreed to *Severus*, his pedigree being unknown.

R. B. in his lives of all the Roman Emperors, p. 145. *Penes autorem fides esto.*

When *Constantius* deceased, his son *Constantine* was created Emperor in Britain

tain, where he became Governor in his Fathers room by the earnest desire of all. In the mean while the Pretorian Soldiers raising a mutiny at Rome, nominated *Maxentius* son of *Maximianus Herculus* (who dwelt in the high-way not far from the City) Emperor. At which tidings *Maximianus Herculus* hoping again to recover the Empire, which he resigned against his will, hasted to Rome from *Lucania*; writing also to *Diocletian* to resume his former power, which motion was slighted. *Severus Cesar* was sent to Rome by *Galerius*, with an Army to repress the commotion of the Guard and *Maxentius*. But as he besieged the City, his own Soldiers treacherously forsook him, by means whereof *Maxentius* was fortified in the Empire. *Severus* defending himself in *Ravenna*, is drawn from thence by *Maximianus Herculus*, who (circumventing him with oaths) perswaded him to go to Rome, whither going, he was taken and strangled at the *Tres taberne*, by some whom *Maxentius* had there appointed to lie in ambush. *Zosimus*, l. 2.

Maxentius Severum Ravenna evocatum perimit, tam cito nullum quam Cesarem. Bussières in Flosculis Historiarum.

Severus his Corps was put into the Sepulchre of *Gallienus*, distant from Rome 9 miles by the *via Appia*. *Victor* in his *Epitome*.

Galerius incensed with the outrage of

of *Maximianus*, intended to fall upon the West, in revenge of *Severus's* death; but was frustrated therein; for distrusting the safety of his Territories, he created *Licinius Cesar*: after whose nomination he survived not long.

Per tres tabernas, intelligimus eas quæ tribus millibus passuum ab Interamna fuerunt, eo loco, qui vulgo dicitur Pontecorvino. Hæc enim inter Romam & Ravennam sitæ sunt, ita dictæ à tribus cauponis, vel diversoriis publicis. C. A. Rupertus in minorem Desol. di synopsis, p. 405. concurring with Cluverus in his Italia antiqua, l. 3. c. 8.

* *Est hic solennis ac pervulgatus error Græcorum, ut Maximianum cum Maximino permiscerent. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 208.*

¶ *Yet Glæxæus on Eutropius, p. 248. more probably calleth him immanissimam belluam.*

† *This is erroneously ascribed to Galerius, in Sirmondus his Excerpta.*

Maximinus was the Son of the sister of *Galerius*, surnamed *Armentarius*. *Victor* in his Epitome, with whom *Zosimus* (rightly interpreted by *Stephen*) concurrereth. He was Cesar 4 years, and Emperor 3 in the East. *Victor, ubi supra.*

By his birth and education he was a Pastoral man, but a great lover of wife and learned men; of a quiet disposition, but much inclined to wine, in the excess whereof he commanded many things, of which he afterwards repented: giving a charge to his followers, that they should not execute his desires, except he was sober, or gave them a command in the morning. *Id. Ib.*

He persecuted the Christians, being instigated thereto by *Theotecnus*, a Conjuror of *Antioch*.

Maximinus, perniciet propemodum ultima nominis

nominis Christiani; & dirum exitium, si vires animum adequassent, saith Buffieres in Flosculis Historiarum.

Maximus Bishop of Hierusalem and Paphnutius Confessors were condemned by him to the Mines, having their right eies pulled out, and one of their ham-strings cut.

Constantino the Great kissed the hole in Paphnutius's face, out of which the Tyrant Maximinus had bored his eie for the profession of the Faith; the good Emperor making much of the socket even when the candle was put out. Dr. Fuller's Holy-State, l. 3. ch. 15.

Adversus Christianos Maxentius & Galerius Maximinus cetera discordes, instaurant persecutionem, quam Eusebius vocat secundam, sui videlicet pvi. Jac. Cappellus in Cent. Hist. Eccl. p. 69.

The heathen Presidents of Provinces forged certain acts of Pilate and our Saviour, full of blasphemy against Christ, which by consent of Maximinus, they send abroad throughout his Dominions; commanding by their Letters, that the same (both in City and Country) should be expounded to the youth by School-masters, and committed to memory instead of their Themes. Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History, l. 9. c. 5.

Maximinus exemplo nibilo melior factus Maximinus, persecutionem instaurat, Antiochie Lucianum occidit, Alexandria Petrum Episcopum.

Metuentes similitudinem urbium tyranni, contenti fuerunt oculum effodere, & crus alterum suffringere confessoribus, & metalla in imponere erubescenda. Cluveri Epit. hist. u. n. v. in Constantio & Maxim.

Præsides provinciarum, quasi propositis premiis nequitia, certabant inter se, ut novorum acerbitate suppliciorum se invicem superarent. Sed major erat Dei virtus in sanctis, quam ut deleri ulla humana arte aut virulentia possent. Cluveri Epit. hist. u. n. v. in Constantio & Ma- Maxim.

Maximini furorem castigat Deus, tum quod ab Armeniis quos lacessabat, turpiter profligatus est; tum immissa peste & fame, in qua Christianorum humanitatem tam admirabilem reddidit Deus, quam nuper constantiam in martyriis. Cappellus in Eccles. Hist. cent. p. 70.

In Armenia contra Parthos bellum gerens, urget in vicinis locis persecutionem, necessitate tamen coactus destitit, cum à Parthib; magna clade afficeretur, & Oriens universus fame, & peste seivissimè affligeretur: fames adeo invaluit ut mensura tritici bis mille & quingentis drachmis venderetur, nostri arii ultra 350. floren. Calvisii Chronologia in quarto, p. 559.

* Miror, unde in Eusebii Chronicon irrepperit adeo gravis error, ut mors Maximini ante eadem Maxentii referatur. Quod quidem Hieronymi culpa commissum videtur, quippe qui Eusebiano Chronico multa de suo addidit. Valesius in Euseb. p. 189.

After the death of Galerius and *Maxentius, Licinius and Maximinus beheld each other with a jealous eye, and made shew of contest; but Maximine at Tarsus decided the difference by an irrevocable resignation.

Maximus edicto publico Christianos infestatus A. D. 311. coactus est ante vertentem annum palinodiam canere, eamque duplicem, primum A. D. 312. tum hoc anno. Sed tam inutilis ipsi fuit adulatio, quam comminatio. Perit Tarsi molli flamma medullas exedente & corpus ejus ita mutilante, ut fieret horrendum aspectu. Eusebius l. 9. c. 9, 10. Ita tum exitum habuit tertia persecutio. Ab initio primæ ad exitum ultimæ sunt anni circiter decem. Jac. Cappellus in Eccl. Chr. Cent. tertia, ad A. D. 313.

Peccat

Peccat Eusebius in Chronicis aliquot annorum prochronismo, in referenda Maximini morte, mirasque dat turbas in recensendis illius rebus gestis. in Historia Ecclesiastica: quem secutus Baronius præter hæc peccat, quod Maximinum mortuum scribat anno Constantini Magni nono; quum tamen mense Junio, anno Constantini, ut numerant, octavo, paulo antequam Tribunitiam potestatem etiam iniret Constantinus, mortuus sit Maximinus. Petrus in Diatriba de jure, principum editio, &c.

His death was after the same manner as his Uncles.

Ambos præter similitudinem nominis, idem fere mortis genus propemodum confundit. Petavius de Doctrina temporum, l. ii. c. 34.

Legamus Ecclesiasticas Historias, quid Decius, quid Valerianus, quid Diocletianus, quid Maximiani duo, quid seivissimus omnium Maximinus, & nuper Julianus passi sunt: Et tunc rebus probabimus, etiam juxta literam prophetia veritatem esse completam. Quod computruerint carnes eorum, & oculi contabuerunt, & lingua in pedorem & saniem dissoluta sit. Hieronymus in 14. c. Zacharia.

Prope Maximini hujus cadaver positum Juliani cadaver, convenienter scilicet, Philostorgii judicio, eisi casu; velut qui inter se tor in rebus alioquin pariabant. Et vero ideo quoque factum videmus, ut nonnulla quæ Maximini temporibus & persecutioni conveniunt, ab aliis Juliano tribuantur. Gothofredus in Philostorgium, p. 316.

B b Maxen-



Maxentius



AS the Son-in-law of *Galerius Maximianus*, as appeareth from an ancient Medal mentioned by *Baronius A. D. 306. n. 23.* and at least the reputed Son of *Maximianus Hercu-*

culius.

He was never beloved of any, neither of his own Father, nor his Father-in-law *Galerius*. *Viſtor's* Epitome corrected by *Valesius* in his notes on *Sirmondi Excerpta*.

He made himself Emperor by consent of the Soldiers, to recompence whom he gave leave to *ſin cum privilegio*; no words being more frequent than theſe in his ſpeeches

speeches to them : Fruimini, dissipate, prodigite. Incerti Pauc. Constantino Aug.

Though for a while he put on a sheep's skin, yet quickly he imitated his Father in persecuting the Christians, exceeding him in rigor.

As he was cruel, so he was incontinent; and sometime his lust of incontinency prevailed against that of his cruelty: as instance is given in a Christian woman, whom he attempting to defile, sent for her by his servants (her husband not daring to refuse for his life) of whom she desired time to make her self ready; which having obtained she goeth into her chamber and killeth her self: the Officers (when they could stay no longer) broke open the room, and finding her dead, reported to *Marcus*. By which act saith *Eusebius*, l. 8. c. 16. she proclaimed to the world, the invincibleness of Christian chastity.

Lipsius in his *Monita & Exempla Politica*, and *Christianus Matthiae* call her *Sophronia*. *Quarles* in his *Divine Fancies*, l. 3. Epig. 84. composeth this Epigram on her.

The chaste *Sophronia* knows not how to scape
Th' inevitable danger of a Rape;
Cruel *Sophronia* draws her hasty knife,
And would relieve her chastity with life;
Doubtful *Sophronia* knows not what to do,
She cannot keep the one, and t' other too;
Sophronia's in a strait; one eye is fixt
O th' seventh Commandment, t' other on the sixth.
To what extremes is poor *Sophronia* driven!
Is not *Sophronia* left in fixt and sever?

B b 2

Mille

*Initio domina-
tus cohibita
Christianorum
persecutione
moderationem
affecerat: sed
firmior sibi
visus, Ga-
lerio par cru-
delitate, mo-
ribus etiam
deterior fuit.*
*Cluverus in
Epit. Hist. 4.*

*And the
word of
him
is amplified
And a divine
fancy*

Mille & sexaginta annis contritus ex toto orbe divitiis monstrum illud redemptis ad vile latrecinium manibus ingesserat. Incerti Paneg. Constantino Aug.

By Necromancy, Adulteries and Murders *Maxentius* grew so intolerable, that the Senate sent to *Constantine*, craving his aid against him.

Constantine drawing *Licinius* to his side (by marrying his sister *Constantia* to him) hastened to *Rome* with 90000 foot and 8000 horse, levied out of *Britain*, *France* and *Germany*.

Maxentius framed a deceitful Bridge over *Tiber* near *Pons Milvius*, to intrap *Constantine*: but being overcome in battle, he fled (through forgetfulness or haste) over the same Bridge, which falling under him, he and many more were drowned.

Through the weight of his armour he sunk so deep in the mud, that his body could hardly be found, saith *Sextus Aurelius Victor* in his *Epitome*.

Missum tyranni ad permulcendam Africam caput; ut quam maxime vivus affligeret, laceratus explet. Nazarius.

The Army of *Maxentius* was composed by the report of *Zosimus*, of an hundred threescore and ten thousand footmen, with eighteen thousand horse. All the forces *Constantine* could get, amounted but to ninety thousand foot, and eight thousand horse by the same Author his computation, although others sufficiently declare

declare the troops were far less. *Causin's Holy-Court.*

There was in the beginning a great slaughter of those who made resistance; but in the end seeing their Emperor drowned, they yielded all to the mercy of *Constantine*; who stayed the victorious sword in the hands of Soldiers, to consecrate it to clemency. *Causin* in his *Holy-Court*, part 2.

The Senate, to witness the joy they conceived for this victory, prepared him a triumphal Arch, all of marble, one of the stateliest Monuments that ever had been raised to the honour of a Conqueror, wherein this inscription was engraven.

Imp. Cæs. Fl.

Constantino

Maximo, P. F. Aug.

S. P. Q. R.

Quod instinctu divinitatis, mentis magnitudine, cum exercitu suo, tam de Tyranno, quam de ejus omni factione, uno tempore, justis Rempublicam ultus est armis, arcum Triumphis insignem dicavit. Id. ibid.

In the passage through, on the one side is engraven *Liberatori Urbis*, on the other *Fundatori Quietis*. *Raymond's Mercurio Italico*, p. 77.

Constantino cognomen *Maximi* inditum a Senatu (et si usus & vulgus scriptorum magnum eum cognominant) postquam *Maxentium* juxta pontem *Milvium*, prope *Romam* &

exercitum ejus 178 millia superasset. Elenchus MS Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.

Constantine in his War against Maxentius taking Verona, and wanting bands for so many Captives as he had, caused the prisoners swords to be turned into manacles; ut servarent deductos gladii sui, quos non defenderant repugnantes. Incertus Paneg. Constantino Aug.

Some make the victory over Maxentius to be the occasion of Constantine the Great's conversion to Christianity.

About noon, the day somewhat declining, Constantine saw in the sky a light-form pillar, in form of a Cross, wherein these words were ingraven; In this overcome. Socrat. Eccl. Hist. l. 1. c. 2.

Hanc vero visionem non Gentiles modo scriptores (quod Baronius recte observavit) nusquam memorant, imo ne Publius Optatianus Porphyrius quoque, qui in Dedaletio aliquin opere suo seu Panegyrico ad Constantinum, multa habet de Christi monogrammate, quod & Coeleste signum vocat, verum neque Eusebius ipsemet historia Ecclesiastica libris: qui illud tantum refert, lib. 9. cap. 8. Constantinum subsidiis sibi divinitus allati conscius, statim passum salutiferæ trophæum, seu crucis signum, Romæ dextera statue sue imponi voluisse, cum inscriptione præferente, sese urbem Tyranni iugo liberasse, &c. At de crucis visione Constantinus oblata nihil Eusebius libris illis. Gothofredus in Philostorgium, p. 17.

Quam

Quam fabulam suspicatos nonnullos jam olim Gelasius Cyzicenus lib. i. histor. Concil. Nic. cap. 4. tradit. Id. ib. p. 18.

Quicquid mali sexennio toto [Maxentii] dominatio feralis inflixerat, [Constantini] bimestris ferè cura sanavit. Nazarius in Paneg.

Divina mens, & ipsius Urbis aeterna majestas nefario homini eripere consilium, ut ex inveterato illo torpore ac foedissimis latebris subito prorumperet, & consumpto per desidia sexennio ipsum diem natalis sui ultima sua caede signaret, ne forte septenarium numerum illum sacrum & religiosum, vel inchoando violaret. Incerti Paneg. Constant. Aug.

Constantinus primo imperium assumens, ceteros Aug. (Galerium & Licinium) irritare noluit, ut ita Maxentium se opponentem facilius supprimeret: Deorumq; Gentilium nominibus N. N. suos signavit; usque dum in Imperio stabilitus, universum Idolorum cultum & Tempia, tuto & pacate demoliri posset. Elenchus MS. Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodlesiana.

Ut vexata tibi tandem sis libera Roma,
Sub positis te pons Milvius abdet aquis.
Boissardus.

dicted to lust, very austere, and excessively impatient, *Id. ibid.*

He was a great enemy to learning (especially pleading at the Bar) calling it, through his ignorance, "A poyson and "publick plague. *Id. ib.*

In reference to which the Emperor *Julian* (who was a great lover of learning) feigneth that he attempting to enter the banquet of the Gods, was streightwayes ignominiously expelled by *Minos*.

When *Licinius* came into the Court of his Palace (where there was a great Bath, and some Vines growing about it, with the Image of *Bacchus* set up amongst them) he bade *Auxentius* draw his Sword and cut off a bunch of grapes; it being done, he further commanded him to offer it at the feet of *Bacchus*, which was an acknowledging him to be a God: *Auxentius* answered, "I am a Christian, I will not do it. "What? not upon my command, said " *Licinius*? then you must quit your place. "With all my heart, Sir, said the Christian Soldier, and in token of it, put off his belt (which was as much as the giving up of his commission) and went away with joy in that suffering for Christ. *Suidas* in *Auſurn*.

Quadraginta milites Christi cum inter aulicos proceres magni essent nominis, veritatis confessionem favori & gratia Imperatoris preposuerunt. Saviensis igitur Tyranni furor nudatos omnes, & sub brumam Sebastie congelatq



Licinius

WAS born in *Dacia*, known to *Galerius* by long acquaintance, and so esteemed of him for his service in the War against *Narses*, that he was created Emperor by him, saith *Eutropius* lib. 10.

He had little good in him, but that he disliked *Eunuchs*, calling them, the *Moths* and *Rats* of the Court. *Victor's Epitome.*

He was extremely covetous, much addicted

gelato frigore impositos necari jussit. *Osiander*, as I find him quoted by *Cbr. Matthias* in his *Theatrum Historicum*, &c. part 2. p. 294.

He was well affected to Husbandry, and to Country People, being educated among such; was a great observer of Martial discipline, according to the institution of former Ages. *Vider's Epitome*, ubi supra.

Erant ingenii duri, bonarumque literarum, & Christiani nominis persecutor; quamvis interim putaretur Reipub. maxime necessarius, & in re militari peritissimus. *Olaus Magnus*, fol. 676.

Duplex fuit civile bellum inter *Constantinum* ac *Licinium*. Primum quo *Licinius* victus fuit ad *Cibalim* *Pannonie*, anno Christi 314. ejus bellicanfas unus quod sciam retulit auctor excerptorum de gestis *Constantini*, quem ad calcem *Amm. Marcellini* jampridem edidi. Posterius vero bellum fuit illud, quo juxta *Hadrianopolim* fusus ac sagatus fuit *Licinius*, tandemque ad deditionem compulsus anno Christi 324. Ac prioris quidem belli mentionem nullam facit *Eusebius*; Ideo fortasse quod *Licinius* nondum adversus *Christianos* persecutionem excitasset. Diu siquidem post prius illud bellum *Licinius* *Christianos* persequi instituit, anno scilicet 34. Imperii *Constantini*, ut sequitur in *Chronico Eusebii* editionis *Scaligeri* ac *Mirai*, id est anno Christi 320. Idem annus habetur in *Chronico Cedreni*. At *Baronius* *Licinium*

anum anno 319. Persecutionem in Christianos commovisse scribit. Verum in Barnii annalibus historia rariusque Liciniani belli admodum confusa est; quæ partim ex Fastis Idatii, partim ex gestis Constantini a me olim editis restituerenda est. Certe Sozomenus in libro. 1. cap. 7. discrete testatur, Licinium post Cibaleuse demum bellum Christianos persequi instituisse. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 207, 208.

Edicto propositio Episcopos inter se de more convenire, ac de rebus ad Ecclesiam pertinentibus consultare prohibuit; alterutrum necessario consecuturum arbitratum, ut aut dicto non audientes capitali supplicio vindicaret, aut obediētes a Christi veneratione averteret. Sigonius de Occid. Imperio, lib. 3.



He maligning Constantine's fame, at last persecuted the Christians in the East, where he reigned with Marius, whom he before made Caesar at Byzantium, and his own

Potestas orbis Romani duobus quasita; qui quamvis per Flavii sororem nuptam Licinio conexi inter se erant, ob diversos mores tamen anxie triennium con-
gruere quiveret. Aurelius Victor.

son Licinius at Arles.

Constantine warred against Licinius his colleague, not because he was an Infidel, but for persecuting the Christians, contrary to their Capitulations, one Article

of

of the League betwixt them, being this, to permit the Christians to live in peace. Squire on the *Thessalonians*, p. 426.

The reason why he grew so desperately mad against the Christians (whom he had formerly defended) was because in their meetings they pray'd for *Constantine*, but not for him, as he believed; his guilt causing suspicion. *Eusebius* in his *Ecclesiastical history*, l. 10. c. 8.

In persecutione Christianorum superavit omnes fere in crudelitate, ut copiose describit Euseb. cap. ult. lib. 9. Ecclesiastica historia. Primum enim Palatio pellit. Secundo in carceres coniecit. Terrio prohibet eis alimenta. Glarcanus in Eutropium, p. 253.

He was overthrown by *Constantine* the Great in several battels, losing many thousands of men, and was himself taken prisoner; yet by mediation of his Wife *Constantia*, Sister to *Constantine*, had his life spared, and was confined within *Nicomedia*: But for his Treasons after, he was put to death.

Constantinum M. non tantum Christiana fide in Gallis imbutus; atque inde moto Galliano exercitu, teste ejus avi oratore, & Lofino lib. 2. Maxentium superavit A. D. 312 verum & deinceps quoque robur ejus exercitus potissimum in millite Gallicano, etiam adversus Licinium, exstitit. Haud aliter atque Julius C. olim Romane monarchie fundamenta Galliarum praesidio jecerat. Gothofredus in Libanii orationem pro Templis, p. 42.

In the Latine Chronicle of *Eusebius* there is this set down, that *Constantine* against right, and contrary to his oath, put *Licinius* to death at *Thessalonica*. This is

out of doubt an addition thrust in by some, who finding that calumny against *Constantine*, set down in *Zosimus* (as it is most maliciously,) thought good to insert it also into the latine Chronicle of *Eusebius*; whereas neither is it in the Greek, nor is it true that *Constantine* brake his oath or promise therein with *Licinius*: for his promise of life was conditional, as *Socrates* expressly sheweth, and *Licinius* quickly violated the condition by attempting a new rebellion. And *Eusebius* in his other books is so far from imputing any blame or blemish to *Constantine* touching that action, that he expressly saith, *Licinius* suffered just and deserved punishment, which had it been effected by the perjury of *Constantine* had certainly been unjust. *Crakanthorp's Defence of Constantine*, p. 29, 30.

Licinius's ill success was foretold by *Apollo* his Oracle to this effect.

*Te juvenes grandæve pater, vexare feroces
Certum est, te infirmum manet arumnoſa ſenectus.*
Laet in his History from Christ's time.

Neque illud hic omittere poſſum, quo loco Cibalis à Geographicis ponitur, ibi jam in itineraio Peutingeriano ponit & bis quidem, Ad labores, proximeque ad eum locum, pontem hiulca, nam ita reſcribendum patet ex Zofimo, lib. 2. & ex Viſtore: ut proinde locus ille, Ad labores idem mihi videatur cum Cibali: ita enim diſtus tum videtur ob aſperum prælium ibi inter Conſtantinum M. & Licinium recenter habitum. Gothofredus in Philoſtorgium, p. 352.

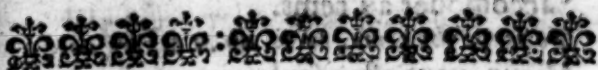
He

Secunda pugna Constantini adversus Licinium, in Thraciam facta, eodem anno contigit quo Cibalensis, ut ex narratione Zosimi, & auctoris ignoti colligitur. Quod quidem etiam hoc argumento demonstrari potest. Post hoc praelium pace inter Constantinum & Licinium facta, Consules sequenti anno facti sunt Constantinus & Licinius, & in Occidente quidem annus ille inscriptus est Constantino IV. & Licinio IV. Coss. in Orientis autem partibus Licinii nomen praepositum est hoc modo. Licinio Augusto IV. & Constantino Aug. IV. Coss. ut legitur in Excerptis de Gestis Constantini. Valesius in Eusebium, p. 210.

He lived 60 years, and reigned 15. *W. Bar's Epit.*
Hemelarius. Licinius à Constantino morte mulctatur: vel ut alii tradunt, quum filiam suam Herinam eo quod Christiana esset, ab equis discerpi mandasset, ipse adstans & inspektor, equi morfu interfectus est. *Elenchus MS Numismatum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana.*

*In Musæ tibi trux odium est, sed bellica virtus
 Famam, qua possis nomen habere, dedit.
 Boissardus.*

Selca



Select and Choice

FRENCH PROVERBS,

Some of which were collected out of *Gruterus, de la*

Noue, Meurier and other Authors, divers observed by my self when I was in *France*, Alphabetically disposed and englished, and compared also sometimes with the *Refranes* or *Spanish*.

A Bandon fait larron, ou autrement,
or otherwise, *Loccasion* fait le larron.
The sense in English, *Fast bind, fast find.*
Qui fait nopces & maison il met lesen
en abandon.

The buildings of Houses, and making of Feasts are unlimited masters of a mans substance.

Chien qui abbaye ne mord pas.

The barking dog bites little, or, he that sayeth most, commonly does least.

Il abbaye contre le lune.

He barks at the Moon.

Qui sert commun, nul ne le paye, & si
defaut chacun labbaye.

He that serves a Commonalty is controlled by every one, rewarded by none.

Sap-

Saccomoder au tems.

To serve the time, or to do as others do.

Mieur vaut estre seul, que mal accom-
paigne.

It is better to be alone, than with idle, or
illsorted company.

Deux chiens ne s'accordent point a un os.

Two cats and a mouse, two wives in one house,
two dogs and a bone, never agree in one.

Aller ou le Roy va a pied.

To go where the King goes on foot.

Aller sur la Hacquenee des Cordeliers.

To go upon the Franciscans Hackney, i. to
go a foot.

Aimer n'est pas sans amer.

Love is not without bitterness.

Ainsi va le monde.

So the world goeth.

Amasser en saison, despencer par raison,
font la bonne maison.

A seasonable gathering, and a reasonable
spending make a good house-keeping.

Amiens fut prinse en Renard, reprinse
en Lion.

Amiens was taken by the * Fox, retaken by
the Lion.

Amour peut moult, argent peut tour.

Love can do much, silver can do all.

Amour, toux, fumee & argent, on ne
peut cacher longuement.

Love, the cough, smoke and money, cannot
long be bidden by any.

L'on d'it aussi

L'amour, la touffe, & la galle ne se peu-
vent celer.

We

i. To the
Stool.

Love is γλυ-
κυπικρον a
bitter sweet.

* Because the
Arch-Duke
took it by a
stratagem, and
Henry the 4.
regained it
by force.

We say, Love and the cough cannot be hidden.

A Pere, à Maistre, à Dieu tout puissant,
Nul ne peut rendre l'équivalent.

To Father, Master, and God Al-sufficient,
None can render equivalent.

A petit Mercier, petit panier.

A little Pedlar, a little pack,

Moutarde apres disner.

After dinner mustard.

Après la mort le Medecin.

After death the Doctor.

Après la pluye * vient le beau temps.

After rain comes fair weather.

* Post nubila
Phœbus.

After a storm
comes a calm.

A quoi pensez vous, quand vous ne pensez rien ?

A vous respondre, quand vous me demandez rien.

On what think you when you think on nothing ?

To answer you, when you ask me nothing.

Argent contant porte medicine.

Ready money is a ready medicine.

A rude Chien faut dur lien.

A curst Dog must be tyed short.

Attente tourmente.

Expectation torments.

Au jourdhuy marrie, demain marri.

Married to day sad to morrow.

A un bon Entendeur ne faut que demy mot.

Half a word is enough * to an understanding * Verbum sapienti.

Autant de Pais, autant de coustumes.

So many Countries, so many customes.

B

Commander a baguette.

To command absolutely, or with authority.

Si tu veux cognoistre un villain, baille
lui la baguette en main.

*The way to discern a Knave or Clown, is to
give him authority.*

Bailler de lavoine, pour du foin.

To return a benefit with usurie.

Bailler du foin, a la mule.

To deceive or beguile.

Bailler sur le nez du Roy.

To coin false money.

Bailler du plat de la langue.

To smooth or flatter.

Baiser le babouin.

Basely to submit himself.

Grand bandon, grand larron.

*Great liberty breeds much thievery, or much
liberty brings men to the gallows.*

Après grand banquet, petit pain.

After feasting, fasting.

Il n'est banquet que d'homme chiche.

*There is no feast to the Misers (and by a Mi-
sers feast we mean) a plentiful, though a
rare one.*

Beau parler n'escorche pas la langue.

*Good * speech fleas not the tongue.*

Beauté sans bonte est comme vin es-
venté.

*Beauty without goodness is like wine that
bath taken wind.*

* We say, Good
words cost no-
thing.

The Spani-
ards say,

It is much

worth and

costs little,

to give to

evil words a

good answer,

Refrances

d'Oudin.

Belles

Belles filles se trouvent au bourdeau, & les beaux hommes es mains du Bourreau.

The fairest woman in the Stews, and the handsomest man at the Gallows.

Bon marché tire l'argent de la bourse.

Good cheap commodities are notable pick-purses.

Bon sang ne peut mentir.

Good blood cannot ly.

Bonne renommee vaut mieux que ceinture doree.

A good renown is better than a golden girdle.

A worthy nature cannot conceal itself.

See Prov. 22. 1. This Proverb is well explained by Bo-

din de Repub. l. 5. c. 3. and Pasquier de Recherches de la France, l. 6. c. 11. Some make it all one with that Proverb, *The hood or habit makes not the Monk*, others say, that only women of a good name and not whores were suffered to wear a golden girdle. The Spanish Proverb is, *He that hath lost his renown, is dead in the world.* The English is, *He who hath an ill name is half hanged.*

See if the whole words of the Proverb. See Prov. 22. 1.

Bonne Terre mauvais Chemin.

Bon Advocat mauvais Voisin.

Bonne Mule mauvaise beste.

Bonne Femme mauvaise teste.

Good Country and bad way.

Good Lawyer and bad Neighbour.

Good Mule and a bad beast.

Good woman and a bad head.

Borgne est Roy entre les aveugles.

He that hath one eye is a King among the blind.

MAl est caohé a qui lon void le dos.
He ill conceals himself that shews his back,

Mieux vault estre oiseau de bois que de cage.

The difference between liberty and thral-dome.

Fol a 25 carats.

A fool beyond all proportion. (The finest Gold being but of 24 carrats.)

Au jourd huy caissier, demain cassé.

To day cash-keeper, to morrow cassed. We say, To day in request, to morrow cassed.

La langue humaine, na point d'os.

Et casse poitrine et dos.

A Proverb expressing the force of a malicious, enraged, or infected tongue.

Qui a des noix il en casse, & qui n'en a il sen passe.

Many when they have superfluties, can use them, and when they have none, can want them.

Tel a bonne cause, qui est condemné.

A good cause, often speeds but badly.

Au chat cendreur jamais ne tombe rien en engueule.

The idle house-dove never getteth ought.

Ce qu'on apprend au bers, dure jusques aux vers.

That which one learns in youth, will continue till old age.

C'est la Philosophie de Quenoville.

It is the Philosophy of the Distaff.

C'est un mouton * de Berri, il est marqué sur le nez.

It is a sheep of Berrie it is marked upon the nose.

Sheep, therefore if in brabbling, or otherwise one hath received a blow on the nose and it appears, then men merrily say so.

* It is the custom of the Shepheards of that Province in France so to mark their hath received

C'est un bon harquebustier, il vise aux talons & frappe le nez.

* *It is a good Harquebustier, it aims at the heels and hits the nose.*

C'est une toux de renard, qui nous mena au terrier.

It is a cough of the fox which will bring us to the grave. Bochart saith this is a Proverb usual among them.

See l'Etimologie des Proverbes Francois, l. 3. c. 25. * They speak merrily of a fart.

Chair de Mouton manger de Glouton.

Flesh of Mutton is meat for a Glutton.

Chascun a son tour,

Le devise du Mounseigneur de Guise.

Every one hath his turn,

The devise of the Duke of Guise.

Chascun est Roy en sa maison.

Every one is King in his own house.

Commun n'est pas comme un.

The publick is not as private.

Courte messe, & long disner.

Short Mass, and long dinner.

D

Dame qui trop se mire peu file.

She that heeds her beauty much, tends

Cc3

her

her benefit but little. A proud and a good
Housewife are incompatible.

En moissons dames chambrières sont.

While harvest lasts, all fellows

Chacun n'est pas aise qui danse.

Every one is not merry that dances. Of
such a one, we say; His heart is not so
light as his heels.

Nimium alter
candorem
amittitur.
Part too much arguing truth is lost.

Denier sur denier bati le maison.

One penny after another builds the house,
or by little and little great matters are ef-
fected.

Un jour juge de l'autre, & le dernier ju-
ge de tous.

One day rules another, but the last over-
rules all.

Deux loups mangent bien une brebis.

Two Wolves can make good shift with one
poor sheep.

Deux orgueilleux ne peuvent estre por-
tes sur un asne.

One simple Ass cannot bear two proud per-
sons.

D'eau benite le moins suffit.

Of holy-water the least sufficeth.

De fol Juge brieve sentence.

From a foolish Judge a quick sentence.

De la pance vient la dance.

Dancing follows a full belly.

De mauvais payeur il faut prendre pa-
ille.

Of an ill pay-master take anything.

Depuis

We say, A
fools bolt is
soon shot.

Depuis que Décret a prins ailes,

Et les gendarmes portent malles.

Et les moines vont a cheual,

En tout le monde n'a que mal.

Since the Decree hath taken wings,

And the Soldiers carry males,

And the Monks go a horse back,

There is nothing but ill in all the world.

Desjeuner de chasseurs, dîner d'Advocats.

Souper de Marchands, & collation de Moines.

The Huntsmans breakfast, the Lawyers dinner.

The Merchants supper, and the Monks drinking.

De trois choses Dieu nous garde,

De Beuf salé sans Mourarde,

D'un Valet qui se regarde,

D'une Femme qui se farde.

From three things God keep us,

From powdered Beef without mustard,

From a Servant which vieweth himself,

From a Woman which painteth.

Du cuir d'autrui large courroye.

A large thong of anothers leasher.

E

E Au benite de Cour.

Court holy-water;

Medecin deau douce.

A young or unexperienced Physitian.

Amener leau au moulin.

To draw in gain,

Pescher

Pescher en eau trouble. *To seek for gain.*

Qui mal entend mal respond. *He that understands wrong, answers awry.*

A mal exploister bien escrit. *A fair pretence for a foul act.*

Good words after evil deeds.

Tel excuse, qui saccuse. *Some when they mean to excuse, accuse themselves.*

* The Prince of Orange his

Country is
fertil of all
fruits save

Oranges,

whence came

this Proverb,

saith Iodocus

Sincerus in his

Itinerarium

Gallia.

* Like to this

is the Spanish

Proverb, *Al*

gran arroyo

passer postrevo.

At a great Ri-

ver one should

pass last.

Multa cadunt

inter calicem

supremaque

labra.

* To spue, cast, vomit,

(especially upon excessive drinking)

either because then one makes a noise like a Fox which barks, or

because the slaying of so unsavory a beast will make any man vomit.

See l'Etymologie des Proverbes Francois, l. 2. c. 33.

En gouttes Medicin ne voit Goutte. *The Physitian sees but little in the Gout.*

The Physitian sees but little in the Gout.

En Orenge il n'ya point d'Oranges. *In Orange * there are no Oranges.*

In Orange * there are no Oranges.

En Pont, en Planche, & en Riviere. *On Bridge, on Plank, and on River,*

On Bridge, on Plank, and on River,

Valet devant Maistre derriere. *The Servant before, and Master * after.*

The Servant before, and Master * after.

Entre deux selles le cul a terre. *Between two stools the tail to the ground.*

Between two stools the tail to the ground.

Entre la bouche & le verre, *Le vin souvent tombe a terre.*

Le vin souvent tombe a terre.

Between the lip and the cup *The wine is often spilt.*

The wine is often spilt.

Eschorcher le * Renard. *To flea the Fox.*

To flea the Fox.

Estre sur la bord de la fosse. *To be upon the brink of the pit.*

To be upon the brink of the pit.

Alterum pedem in cymba charon tis ha-

bere. *Du*

F

DU dire au faict, y a grand traict.
*There is great difference between words
and deeds.*

Bien faict n'est jamais perdu.

One seldom loses by a good deeds doing.

Encor na pas faille qui a aruer.

*He hath not mist that hath one throw to
cast.*

Il nest si bon qui ne faille.

*The best men have their faults, the honest-
est their errors.*

La faim chasse le loup hors du bois.

Hunger drives the Wolf out of the wood.

A la faim ni a point de mauvais pain.

To him that's hungry any bread seems good.

Fais ce que tu dois, advienne ce que
pourra.

Do thou thy duty, happen what hap may.

Il fait asses qui fait faire.

*He doeth burt, or good enough, that makes
it to be done.*

La fin fait tout.

The end proves all, or is all in all.

Faire de Chasteaux en Espagne.

To build Castles in Spain.

We say, *to build Castles in the air.*

Faire de son Medecin son heritier.

To make his Physitian his heir.

Faire grand cas de peu de chose.

To make great account of a little thing.

Femme, argent & vin

Ont leur bien & leur venin.

Women, money and wine,

Have their good and their evil.

Femme rit quand elle peut &
pleure quand elle veut.

*A Woman laughs when she can,
and weeps when she will.*

Fille fenestriere & trotiere,

Rarement bonne menagere.

*Beneficium ac-
cepisti, liber-
tatem vendidi
isti. Terence.*

*A gazing and gadding Maid seldom
proves a good House-wife.*

Fille qui donne s'abandonne.

*Pirissando do-
lium exhan-
ritur.
Terence.*

A Maid which giveth is easily gotten.

Fille qui prend son Corps vend.

A maid that takes sells her body.

Fille trope veuë, robbe trop vestuë, n'est
past chere tenue.

*A maid often seen, a garment often worn,
Are disesteemed and held in scorn.*

The Italian Proverb is: *A woman that
taketh is easily yielding.*

Formage, poir, & pain,

Est repas de vilain.

Cheese, bread, and peev,

Is the Husbandmans fare.

Les plus courtes folies sont les melli-
eures.

The shortest follies are the best.

Fols sont sages quond ils se taisent.

** Prov. 17.28
Si sapiens stul-
tus, si stultus
sapiens.*

*Fools are wise men when they hold their
* peace.*

G

Affes gaigne qui malheur perd.

He gets enough that misses an ill turn.

Il nest marchand, qui toujours gaigne.

He trades not cunningly that alwaies gaineth.

Tel change, qui ne gaigne pas.

Some change for the worse.

Hardi gaigneur, hardi mangeur.

They that work hard, eat hard.

Mieux vaut bon gardeur, que bon gaigneur.

A good keeper is better than a good gainer.

Ouvrier gaillard cele son art.

The industrious workman prostitutes not his art.

Le petit gain emplit la bourse.

Light gains make heavy purses.

Goutte a goutte la Mer s'esgoutte.

By drop and drop the Sea runs out.

Homme chache jamais riche.

A covetous man is never rich.

Homme roux & femme barbue,

De trente pas loin le salue,

Avecques trois pierres au poing,

Pour t'en aider a ton besoing.

Salute no red hair'd man, nor bearded wo-

man nearer than thirty foot off, with three

stones in thy fist to defend thee in thy need.

H

L'Habit ne fait pas le moine.

'Tis not the habit (but the heart) that makes a man religious.

Haine

Haine de Prince, signifie mort d'homme.

A Princes hate, imports the death of a man.

Nul bien sans haine.

No happinesse without hatred.

Onques n'ayma bien qui pour peu haït.

He never soundly loved that hateth for a toy.

Le cacque (ou la poche) sent toujours le hareng.

The poke still of the herring smells.

Obien hargneux, a toujours les oreilles d'eschirees.

A brabbling carre is never without torn ears

Qui trop se haste en cheminant en beau chemin se four voye souvent.

The more hast the worse speed, Or,

They that make too much hast mistake the fairest way.

* This is spoken of one that hath a great appetite, the second small gut is named, *Feiunum*, because it is alwaies void, whence springeth this Proverb.

Jeunesse oiseuse, vieillesse disetteuse.

An idle youth makes a needy old age.

The Italian Proverb is, *A young man idle, an old man needy.*

Il a tousiours une * aulne de boyaux vuides, pour festoyer ses amis.

*He hath alwayes an ell * of empty guts to feast his friends withal.*

Il est bien avance qui a bien commence.

He is well advanced who hath begun well.

Dimidium facti qui bene cepit, habet.

Il a beau mentir qui vient de loin.

A Traveller may lye by authority.

Il gaste comme le fange de Paris.

It staineth like the dirt of Paris, Lutetia à luto.

Il a la conscience large, comme la manche d'un Cordelier.

He hath a conscience as large as a Francis-
cans sleeve.

*Me quasi p
lam habes
Plautus.*

Il joue de moy a la pelotte.

He plays at foot-bal with me.

Il ment comme un Aracheur de dents.

He lyeth like a Tooth-drawer.

Il n'est eschappe qui traîne son lien.

He is not quite got away who drags his
chain after him.

Il n'est jamais feu sans fumée.

There is never fire without some smoak,

Il n'y a piresourd que celuy qui ne veut
ouïr.

There is none so deaf as he that will not hear.

Il ny a tant des Moutons en Berry

There be not so many sheep in * Berry.

Il ni a que la premiere pinte chere.

The first pint is the dearest.

Il vaut mieux tard que jamais.

It is better late than never.

Ils ont du coeur, mais les jambes leur
faillent.

They have more stomach than strength.

Qui na coeur ait jambes.

Let him that hath not a heart have heels.

Un vieil chien jamais ne jappe en vain.

An old dog never barks in vain. We say,
the warning or advise of an old man is ever
to some purpose.

* There is
such store of
Sheep in that
Province, that
they have this
by - word
when they
would tax a
fellow for his
notable lying,
and telling a
greater num-
ber then the
truth.

Meschante parole jectee va par tout a la volee.

A bad word blurted out (soon) reaveth all a broad

A vray dire perd on le jeu.

By speaking truth men (often) lose their game.

Après la feste & le jeu, les pois au feu.

Those that will make good shift, must after play use thrist,

Il fait bon laisser le jeu, qu'and il est beau.

Tis good leaving at play when it is at the fairest, or, Tis good to leave (when one hath got) at play.

Jeu, putain, & vin friand

Font l'homme pauvre en riand.

Play, a whore, and brisk wine make a man poor laughing.

The Italian Proverb (whence this seems to be borrowed) is, *Play, women, and wine consume a man laughing.*

L

L'Un a le bruit, l'autre lave la laine.

The one gets the credit, the other takes the pains.

Qui na laine, boive a la fontaine.

Let him that hath not wool drink at the well.

On ne doit pas laisser bonne terre pour mauvais Seigneur.

Rich Land must nat be left for a rigorous Land-Lord, nor a good Country quit because tis governed by a bad Prince.

Hardie

Hardie langue, couarde lance.

Couragious language, a cowardly lance, or,
those that brag most, execute least.

Longue Langue courte main.

Those that promise most, perform least.

Qui langue a, à Rome va.

He that knows what, and when to speak,
may travel anywhither.

Mieux vaut glisser du pied, que de la
langue.

Better may a foot slip, then the tongue trip.

Longues paroles, font les jours courts.

Long discourses make short dayes.

La belle plume fait le bel oiseau.

The fair fair feathers make fair a fowl. *

* See l'Etymo-
logie des Pro-
verbes Fran-
cois. l. 1. c. 4.

L'appetit vient en mangeant,
& la soif s'en va en beuvant.

The stomach comes by eating,
the thirst is quencht by drinking.

L'âne du common est tousjours mal-
basté.

The common Ass is alwayes ill saddled.

La soye esteint la feu de la Cuisine.

Silk * doth quench the fire of this Kitchen.

* Sampruous-
ness of appa-
rel destroyes
Hospitality
and good
House-keep-
ing.

La trop longue demeurer fait changer
l'amy.

Too long abiding causeth a friend to change.

L'eau qui dort est pire que celle qui
court.

The standing water is worse than that which
runs.

Le coust en fait perdre le goust.

The cost takes away the desire to the thing.

Le

Le desir nous tormenté & l'espoir nous contente.

Desire torments us, and hope comforts us.

Le maison est malheureuse & mechante,
Ou le Poul plus haute que le coq chante.

The house is unhappy and wicked, where the hen croweth louder than the cock,

Le mari veut (& doit) estre maistre, la femme veut (& doit) estre maistresse, mais non pas de son mari.

The husband will and ought to be master, the wife will and ought to be mistress, but not of her husband.

Les mots terminés en ique sont au Medecin la nique.

* Such be

Hedique, Paralitique Apoplethique, Lethargique, because they are hardly or never cured:

*The words ending in * ique do mock the Physician.*

Le plaisir engendre l'autre.

One good turn requires another.

Le Royaume du France ne tombe point en quenouille.

The Kingdom of France falls not to the distaff.

Lex salica Gallorum, imperii successor masculus est.

Les Apprentis ne sont pas incontinent maistres.

The Prentises are not presently Masters.

Les bons rendeurs sont les bons presteurs

Good restorers make good lenders

Le Soleil qui se leve matin,

La Femme qui parle latin,

L'enfant qui boit du vin,

Font rarement bonne fin.

The Sun which shineth early in the morning,

A Woman which speaketh Latin,

A Child that drinketh wine,

Seldom make a good end.

Le teste d'une Femme,

La corps d'un Serjeant,

Les jambes d'un Lacquai,

C'est un Diable parfait.

The head of a Woman,

The body of a Serjeant,

The leggs of a Lackey

Make a Devil perfect.

Le vin se cognoist à la saveur, & le drap à la couleur.

Wine is known by its smell, and cloth by its colour.

Lire beaucoup & rien n'entendre,

C'est beaucoup chasser & rien prendre.

To read much and understand nothing,

Is to hunt much and catch nothing.

Al

MA chemise blanche

Baise mon cu chaque dimanche.

My fair shirt kisse me behinde once a week.

Bonne la maille, qui sauve le denier.

Well is the half penny spent, that saves a penny.

Main lavez, moins levee.

The more good parts one hath, the less he should boast of them.

A main lavez Dieu mande la repue.

God sends the upright all necessary food.

D d

Pour

Pour laver les mains, on nen vend pas
sa terre.

*A clean washt hand, makes no man sell
his Land.*

De mains vuides, prieres vaines.

*Empty hands (bad Orators) make intre-
tie prove idle.*

Vne main, lave lautre.

*One hand washes the other; applyable to
such as give upon assurance, or hope to be
given unto; or unto such as any way serve
one anothers turn.*

Il faut acheter maison faite, & femme
a faire.

*Purchase a house ready made, but let thy
Wife be of thine own making.*

* It is spoken
of those who
in their youth
have all pro-
sperity, but in
the end sorrow
and care.

Manger * son pain blanc le premier.

To eat his white bread first.

Mars venteux, & Avril pluvieux font
le May gay & gracieux.

*A windy March, and rainy April make a
May trim and gay.*

N

LE mal an entre en nageant.

The unseasonable year, begins with rain.

Celuy peut hardiment nager a quil on
soustient le menton.

*A favorite of the time, or of authority, may
boldly swim where another would sink.*

Il ne faut apprendre aux poissons a nager.

*We must not teach a fish to swim; a Scholar
to read, a Master to work.*

Pour

Pour neant demande conseil, qui ne le veut croire.

In vain the incredulous counsel asketh.

Pour neant recule, qui malheur attend.

They that ill luck attend, give back unto no end.

Pour neant va au bois, qui marrein ne cognoist.

To no purpose goes he, who knows not wood, unto the wood.

Necessite est lamoitié de laraïson.

We say, That necessity has no Law.

Necessite fait trotter les vieilles.

Need makes the old wife trot (say we.)

Tel a necessité, qui ne s'en vante pas.

Some are in greater want, than they will vaunt of.

N'irritez point les chiens, au paravant que vos soies aux pierres.

Provok not the Dogs before you be at the stones.

Nouer l'esguillette.

*To tie the * point.*

Nourriture passe nature.

Nurture surpasseth nature.

Nul bien sans peine.

No good without pain and labour.

This Proverb is meant principally of vertue, it comes not without labour.

* A Charm which they use to hinder a man from accompanying with his wife.

G

A L'œil malade la lumière nuit.
An eye distemperd, cannot brook the light,

D d 2

or

or, sick thoughts cannot endure the truth.

Orgueil napas bon œil.

Pride looks not well on any.

Qui na qu'un œil bien regarde.

Let him that hath but one eye keep it well,
or, Let him that hath but one help, strive to
preserve it.

A tous oiseaux, leurs nids sont beaux.

To every bird her nest seems fair: or,
Most men like houses of their own contriving.

Vicil oiseau, nesc prend a reths.

The old (in experience) are not subject to
surprisal.

Après pasques, & rogation, sy, depre-
stre & d'oignon.

After the week of Easter, and rogation,

A Priest and onions are abomination.

Situ te trouues sans chapon sois con-
tent depain & d'oignon.

If thou want a capon, fall to bread and
an onion; or let not the want of dainties dis-
content thee.

Oy, voy, & te tais, si tu veux vivre en
pais.

Hear, see, and be silent, if thou wilt live
in peace.

Audi, vide, tace, si vis vivere in pace.

Oignez vilain, il vous poindra, poignez
vilain il vous oindra.

Sooth a Clown and he will deal roughly
with you, deal roughly with him, and he will
speak you fair.

The Italian Proverb is, Do good to a
Clown,

French Proverbs.

221

Clown, he wisheth thee evil for it, do him an evil turn and he wisheth thee good for it.

On ne doit parler Latin devant les Clercs.

One must take heed to speaking Latin before Scholars.

On ne prend pas le lieure au son de Tambour.

Men catch not a Hare with the sound of a Drum.

On ne scait, que la chose vaut, jusqu' à tant qu'on l'ait perdue.

One knows not what a thing is worth till he have lost it.

The Spanish Proverb is, Buen perdido ay conocido. A good thing lost is known.

Bonum magis carendo quam fruendo cognoscimus.

Oui dire va par ville.

Hear-say goes throughout the town.

P

Pape par voix, Roy par nature, Empereur par force.

The Pope comes by voices, the King by nature, the Emperor by force.

Par don, on a pardon.

By a gift one obtains a pardon.

Par l'eschantillon on cognoist la piece.

By a pattern one knows the whole piece.

Petite pluye abbat grand vent.

A small rain allaieth a great wind.

Poisson sans vin est poison.

Fish without wine is poison.

Pour un plaisir mille douleurs.

For one pleasure a thousand sorrows.

*Qui tient la parle par la queue, la
gourne ou il veut.*

*He that holds a frying pan by the tail, may
turn it which way he list.*

La paille se mocque du fourgon.

*Said, When one friend or fellow derides
another.*

A telle paille tel fourgon.

One stoven matcht with another.

*Avec le temps & la paille l'on meure
les mesles.*

In time, and straw are meblers mellowed,

Nul grain, sans paille.

No corn without some chaff.

Pain, tant quil dure, vin à mesure.

Eat at pleasure, drink by measure.

Ou pain faut, tout est à vendre.

Where bread is wanting all is to be sold.

Croustes de pastes, valent bien pain.

*Peeces of pie-crust are as good as bread; or,
he doth not wrong that giveth cake for bread.*

De tout s'avise, à qui pain faut.

*Necessity invented all good Arts; Want,
more than any thing, makes men industrious.*

Q

Quand Italie sera sans poison, France
sans trahison, Angleterre sans guer-
re, lors sera le monde sans cerre.

*When Italy shall be without poison, France
without*

without treason, England without war, the
World shall be without earth.

Quand le danger est passé, le Saint est
oublié.

When the danger is past the Saint is for-
gotten.

Quand le soleil est couché tous les be-
stes sont à l'ombre.

When the Sun is set all the beasts are in the
shade.

Un quartier fait l'autre vendre.

One quarter makes th' other to be sold.

A la quenoville le fol sa'genoville.

Fools kneel to Distaves, weak men unto
women.

On ne doit point querir brebis qui ce
veut perdre.

The sheep which will be lost must not be
looked for.

La queue est le pire a escorcher.

The last is hardest to be done.

A la queue, gist le venin. Applicable to
such as reserve the discovery, or execution of
their villanous projects unto the conclusion of
a business.

Le renard cache sa queue.

The cunning Knave conceals what would
discover him.

Vache ne scait, que vault sa queue, jus-
ques a ce quelle lait perdue.

We know not the worth of things till we
have lost them.

Quatre bonnes meres engendrent qua-
tre mauvaises filles, Grande familiarite

mespris, verite haine, veru envie, richesse ignorance,

Pour good mothers beget four bad daughters, great familiarity contempt, truth hated, vertue envie, riches ignorance.

Qui a bon voisin, il a bon matin.

Est aliquod bonum propter vicinum bonum

He that hath a good neighbour hath a good morrow.

Qui a le bruit de se lever matin peut dormir jusques à disner.

He that hath the fame of rising early may sleep till dinner.

Qui a terre il a guerre.

He that hath land hath also strife.

Qui monte plus haut qu'il ne doit, descend plus bas qu'il ne voudroit.

He that mounteth higher than he ought, shall descend lower than he would.

Matrem proles sequitur.

See l'Etymologie des Proverbes Francoi,

L. 2. c. 15.

* Like to which is both

the Latine Proverb, Lupus in fabula,

See Erasm.

Adag. and the Arabick,

Quando mentem feceris lupi, prapara

illi baculum.

Qui naist de geline il ayme a gratter.

He that comes from an Hen loves to be scratting.

Qui parle du loup, il en void la queue.

He that speaks of the * Wolf, sees his tail.

While the Shepherds talk of the Wolf he

comes sometimes, so doth he often of whom we

speak.

Qui regimbe contre l'aiguillon, merite

d'en estre picque deux fois.

He that kicks against the pricks, deserves

to be pricked twice.

Qui veut jeune chair & vieux poisson,

se trove repugner la raison.

He that loves young flesh and old fish, loves contrary to reason.

Qui

Qui veut manger de noians, qu'il casse
la noix.

He that will eat the kernel, let him break
the nut.

Qui vult nu-
cleum, nucem
frangat opor-
tet.

R

R Emède contre la Peste par art.
Fuir tost & loing, retourner tard.

Cito longe,
tarde.

An artificial remedy against the Plague, to
flie swift and far, and return slowly.

Rendre la pareille.

Par pari re-
ferre.

To render the like.

Retournons à nous moutons.

Let us return to our sheep.

This Proverb is used when in some long
discourse, one having made some digressi-
on from the matter, will return to the
thing he first spake of.

The original of it is taken from Shep-
herds which sometimes leave their Sheep
to solace themselves while they feed, but
fearing danger to them, aser say, Let us
return to our Sheep.

Rouge soir & blanc matin.

C'est le plaisir du Pellerin,

The evening red and the morning gray,

Are hopeful signs of a fair day.

See of the
French Pro-
verb l'Etymo-
logie des pro-
verbes Fran-
cois, l.i.c.6.

The Italian saith, The evening red, and
the morning duskie joyeth the Traveller.

Telle racine, telle feuille.

Such root (We say, such tree) such fruit.

Qui veut tuer son chien, lui met la ra-
ge sus.

He

He that will hang his dog, pretends he is mad.

Apres raire, ny a que tonder.

Shaves after shaving find no work to do.

A barbe de fol, on apprend a raire.

By trimming fools about the gill, or barbers prentice learn his skil : unseemly presidents are warnings to the wise.

Un barbier rait lautre.

One great man, rich man, cunning man, serves anothers turn.

Mets raison en toy, ou elle s'y mettra.

Let reason rule, or it will over-rule thee.

A barbe de fol, le rasoir est mol.

A goose will brooke any jeast, or put up any abuse.

Faire la barbe a quelqu'un sans vasoir.

To affront, brave, or abuse one.

3

Si l'espine non picque quand nal,

A peine que picque jamais,

A thorn unlesse at first it prick,

Will hardly ever pierce to th'quick.

Souvent & peu manger,

Ce faict l'homme engraisser.

Often and little eating makes a man fat.

D'un sac a charbon, ne peut sortir que de la poussiere noire.

Nought but black dust from Colliers sacks can come. A vicious man will be lewd in his talk.

Es petits sacs, sont les fines espiceries.

The

The little head, a dainty wit contains.

Avarice rompt le sac.

The miser coveting to make his bags hold over much breaks them.

Il ne peut sortir du sac, que ce quil y a dedans & on ne peut tirer du sac que ce quy est.

You can have no more of a cat but her skin; or, there can come no more (no other stuff) from a man that is in him.

Femme safre & yurongnesse, de son corps nest pas maistresse.

A wanton and wine-bibbing dame, her body yeilds to open shame.

Chascun est sage apres le coup.

An after wit, is every bodies wit.

Un fol advise bien un sage.

A fool may some times give the wise advise.

T

Table d'abbé ou de prelat.

A plentiful, or well furnished board.

Table sans sel, bouche sans salive.

An unlearned discourse is (commonly) as vain, as meat without salt is unsavory.

Table vaut escole notable.

Table discourse is an excellent School-Master.

Ronde table oste le debat.

Round tables take away contention.

De toute taille bon leurier.

There are good, and bad, valiant and cowardly, strong and weak, of all shapes and sizes.

Eaire

Taire & faire tout requies par mer &
par terre.

Be doing still, and cease to talk,
Whether by sea or land thou walk.

Bien dire fait rire, bien faire fait taire.

We laugh at good words, but admire
good deeds.

Tout ouir, tout voir & bien dire. (Ou
se taire) merite on tout tens, qu'on lad-
mire.

To hear all, see all, and say naught, merits,
eternal admiration.

Tel refuse qui apres muse.

He refuseth who after bethinks himself.

Tout se qui reluit n'est pas or,

All is not gold that glistereth.

Tout on tard, prez au loing,

Le fort du foible a besoign.

Soon or late, near or far, the strong hath need
of the weak.

Trois choses sont d'un accord,

L'Eglise, la Court, & la Mort;

L'Eglise prend de vis & mort;

La Court prend le droit & le tort;

La Mort prend le foible & le fort.

Three things agree in the world;

The Church, the Court, and Death;

The Church takes the living and the dead,

the Court right and wrong,

Death the weak and strong.

The Italians have the like Proverb,

Three things are much of nature:

A Priest, an Attorney, and Death;

The Priest taketh from the living & the dead;

The Attorney right and wrong,

And

cf. the Ital.
Prov. as read?
in Herbert's
Pr. (I think)
words are com-
mon
cf. Phosph.
Rope of Lince
Have a few
respect to each
in deeds.
5/7/68

And death taketh along with it both weak
and strong.

Trop grater cuist, trop parler nuist.
Too much scratching smart, too much
speaking hurts.

Tu as frappe au blanc.

Thou hast hit the white. *Rem acu test*

Tu as memoire du Lieure ou Lapin, tu gisti.

he pers en courant.

Thou hast as much memory as a Hare or
Cony, thou hast lost it in running.

The Cony by
reason of his
fear is very
forgetful.
whence came
this Proverb,

Aussi tost meurt vache comme veau.

As the skipping Calf, and wanton Lamb,
Are often kill'd before their dam.

Qui plus quil n'avallant despend;

il fait la corde a quoy se pend.

He that fears not to spend more than he hath;

Sets, at the least, one foot itb' Hangmans

path.

Cheval fait & valet a faire.

Chase & horse made, a servant to be made.

Apres grande vallée, rude montée.

After great rest, much toyle, after much

ease great pain.

Apres grande montée, grande vallee.

They that the highest climb, the lowest fall.

Un coup de langue nuist plus qu'un

coup de lance.

A word hurts more then a wound.

Un grand Seigneur,

Un grand Clochier,

Une

Une grande Riviere.
Sont trois mauvais Voisins.

A great Lord,

A great Bell,

A great River

are three ill Neighbours.

Une bonne femme est une mauvaise beste.

A good Wife is an ill beast.

Oftentimes in the contracted inscriptions of
ancient Tombs these 2 capital letters, M.

B. have been found which signify Mulier

Bona in French Bonne Femme. Some Drol-

lers finding that these 2 letters M.B. signifie

as well Mala bestia as Mulier bona; thrice

used this Proverb.

Un homme de paille vaut une femme

d'or.

A man of straw is worth a woman of gold.

Un Ministre ne doit sçavoir que sa Bible.

A Minister ought to know no more than his

Bible.

Vouz mangez vostre chemin, par ou re-

Mocking these tournerez vous.

that eat by. You eat your way, (which way will you re-

the way. turn?

That is, to
 teach or pro-
 fess no more,
 2 Cor. 2.2.

*It is a proverb
 drawn from the
 Calves head
 in the French
 language*

*to say fellows
 (from the French)
 I will come a better
 man than you*

These two; viz. *Diadumenianus*
and *Maximus* being very comely
persons, for the Readers satisfaction,
are more exactly here presented to
his view.



Diadumenianus.



Maximus.